# NE DUKEKL**Ē**

# KA KLOBO-TO DUNYATEFE

Of Perceptiveness In Global Politics-Strategy

Voiled Reality Behind The Historical Facade of Our World

Volume III



Godefroy M. AKUÉ

# KA KLOBO-TO DUNYATEFE

# Of Perceptiveness In Global Politics-Strategy

Voiled Reality Behind The Historical Facade of Our World

Compiled by G. M. AKUÉ

This document may be reproduced and translated by any individual or group, provided that no modification is made and that this notice is preserved.

Completed in February 2023

# Resources

Resources for this compilation can be found at the following sites:
Phoenix Journals:
Phoenix Source:
http://www.phoenixsourcedistributors.com/html/phoenix journals.htm
Ka-Akehene-Aton:
http://ka-akehene-aton.com/pj.html

# Contents

Foreword	05
Part 1, Mental Programming and Simulacra in the Service of the Global Agenda	06
Use of Monarch Mind Control	06
The Majority Present Are Without God	35
Global Regime of Interdependence	39
Part 2, The Political Strategy of the Soviets	42
Soviet Perspective	42
Mikhail Gorbachev	42
Eduard Shevardnadze	43
Boris Yeltsin	44
Development of the Scenario Now "Playing"	46
The Disinformation Network	47
Soviets Understating Their Economy To Allow For The "Pretend Weakness/Get Western Aid" Disinformation Campaign	48
Soviet False Coup	51
Reorganizing and Restructuring the Soviet Empire	54
Abolishing the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the KGB	- 56
Restructuring and Renaming	- 56
Socialism' Now Substituted For 'Communism'	58
Reorganizing The USSR	59
New Soviet Federation	60
Form and Substance of This New Empire	63
Elements of This Federation Relative to Republics	63
Expanded Soviet Federation	- 65
Soviet Military Buildup	66
Military Education and Indoctrination (SOVIET)	67
Soviet War Plan Against America	70
Part 3, Global Warfare and Shenanigans	72
Weather War ·····	- 72
Original Weather-Control Grids	- 73

Soviet-Zionist Combine	75
Israel Stirs Perpetual War	77
Israel's Attack on the U.S.S. Liberty	79
New York/Moscow/Tel Aviv Triangle	81
Israel's Part of the Pact	83
1982 Invasion of Lebanon	84
What of Global Problems?	86
Disarmament Relative to "THE PLAN"	88
Networking the "Global Vision"	89
Club of Rome and Goals	89
One With the Universe	91
Balfour Declaration	93
Balfour Declaration Pays Off	94
Brandeis Represents Zionist Cabal ·····	95
Versailles Treaty and Afterward ······	95
Population Explosion	97
Back To Disasters in 1982	97
Recycling For War	101
The Space Shuttle Missions (Still 1982)	102
Gulf War Not Over Oil ·····	103
Morality Attack?	104
Part 4, First Nuclear War Averted	106
Look at History for Insight ·····	106
Warning Shots Then As Now	108
What About Red China?	109
Nixon's Hot-Foot Trip to China	109
Destruction of Sensor	110
Russian Technology	110
Telephones	112
Reaction To Sensor Destruction	113
Well, What Happened, Hatonn?!?	115
Part 5, Forces in Presence and Perspectives	117
And Lots About Skeletons and Stained Laundry in the Closet	117

	United States At The Point of Truth	118	
	China and the U.S.S.R. Stand Ready for War	120	
	Hope Through Action	121	
	All Disasters Are Not "Natural"	122	
	Atomic Testing	123	
	More Events and Preparation	124	
	What of "AFTER" W-DAY?	126	
	Reviewing Events	127	
	What of UFOs in All of This?	130	
Pa	art 6, The Role of Economics and Finance	132	
	Three Stages of Capitalism	132	
	The Role of Intellect	133	
	What Are the Prospects?	134	
	Anti-Christ Bankers Destroy Germany	137	
	What About The Counterfeit Money?	140	
	Who Owns The FED?	142	
	The Ultimate Goal	143	
	The Anti-Christ/God Bankers' One-World Money	144	
	Defining Money Problem	145	
	Transportation System for Money	147	
	Gold Fails As Standard	149	
	Time Is Money	150	
	Standard of Value	150	
	Function	151	
	Only Fear Of The Anti-Christ Bankers	153	
	The Anti-Christ Bankers Master Plan	154	
	Money, Taxes and Government Debt	156	
Pa	art 7, Origins and Guidelines of the Conspiracy	162	
	South Africa	162	
	Tower of Babel	163	
	Quetzalcoatl (The Winged Serpent)	165	
	What About Africa	165	
	The Protocols of The Meetings of the Zionist Men of Wisdom	166	

The Term "JEW" Created in 1775 A.D.	190
Face the Facts, Little Shemites	197
Part 8, The Ultimate Vision	198
Pleiades Perspective	198
All Knowledge and Truth Already Present	201
World Destiny Lies in Mother Love	202
GOD's Purposeful Intent For Man and The Power of Mother Love	203

# Foreword

This is the third volume in a series of three (3) intended to shed light on the real history behind the facade of official events as we are led to understand them, subjected as we are to massive brainwashing through various ways and means, known and unknown.

Its contents provide the reader with insight into the essential role played by mind control, economics and finance, among others, in the global scheme progressing towards world domination.

The excerpts used in the compilation of the present document come largely from the Phoenix Journals, whose valuable content was passed on by Hatonn (Aton) during the years 1990-2000. He is the United Federation Fleet Commander of the Intergalactic Federation Command from the Galactic Sector to which our Solar System belongs. These are our ancestors-elders under the direct command and service of the Creator-God Aton.

You will therefore find throughout these writings comments often in brackets confirming, correcting or completing statements and conclusions made by authors who have not always had the opportunity to see the historical picture as a whole. And this is that which ensures truth and accuracy of the statements made in these papers.

# Part 1

# Mental Programming and Simulacra in Service of the Global Agenda

An agenda has been prevalent in our world, the globalist political agenda of world takeover, for the establishment of a One World Government for long enough to come to a near sad conclusion around the year 2000. This is what is called the Global Plan 2000.

We have finally been able to get through this phase without much damage, not so much that humanity as a whole did go through any awakening process as such, into that direction, but because of the work of a minority of daring people with the assistance of the Creator-God and the Celestial Hosts.

But what is important to consider is the nature of the ways and means used to achieve this goal, and the reason for its near success. And how can we really be claiming willing to change a thing if we are unable to pin down the issue and do not understand its nature either.

The following words will be of great interest in this quest.

# USE OF MONARCH MIND CONTROL

Methodology for Programming Manchurian Candidates For Social Violence In U. S. Society (And in the World)

### WHAT IT IS:

One of the best kept secrets in history is the Monarch Mind-control programming which uses trauma-based mind control along with state of the art mind control to create humans who are totally controlled by a "handler" without even knowing that they are controlled. This is accomplished by sophisticated use of the brain's ability to disassociate, which is used to the extreme to create structured multiple-personality-disordered minds.

For an extremely technical definition of what the Monarch program was: it was used as US Department of Defense code name for a subsection of the CIA's Operation Artichoke which is also known as Project MK-Ultra. However, this technical definition is misleading because the Monarch programming under various names such as marionette programming has been going on since the Nazis.

### **HOW IT WORKS**

The basic component of the Monarch program is the sophisticated <u>manipulation of</u> the <u>child's mind</u> to protect itself from extreme trauma by creating Multiple Personality Disorder. The most inhumane severe torture is used on children to create extensive MPD. Then the various alters (personalities) are found and programmed using state of the art mind-control.

Harmonics and sound waves are used to manipulate the RNA covering of neuron pathways to the subconscious. Harmonic generators code named "ether-wave" are able to imbed detailed commands which are linked to audible triggers. This is one of the standard features of the Monarch program. It allows the slaves to be controlled by trigger words which make no sense or seem to carry no negative connotation to outside listeners.

For instance the words, "Mr. Postman wait and see" might set off an access sequence so that a slave living away from its master goes to its master (also called a handler).

Some slaves are turned into sleepers. They live normal lives but perhaps carry out an assignment 40 years down the road at a prearranged date or a prearranged trigger. Some of the Illuminati hierarchy have been turned into sleepers so that they can be available when the Anti-Christ begins ruling, to train the large influx of new people into the Illuminati and Satanism.

Another basic component of the Monarch program is lots of electro shock. Stun guns, staffs with hidden electric cattle prods, and cattle prods are frequently used on the slaves. Electroshock is used to create MPD in the creation of the slave, and later it is used to remove memories after the slave has carried out a mission, or to instill fear and obedience in a reluctant slave. Slaves generally carry horrible body memories of excruciating electro-shock tortures to their entire bodies. As the slaves begin a therapeutic deprogramming process they will recover these horrible memories, not to mention many other painful memories.

# **DANGERS INVOLVED**

Every Monarch slave has thousands of Internal safety devices (programs, etc.) to prevent anything from freeing the slave of her or his programming. IF YOU DISCOVER A MONARCH SLAVE—BE CAREFUL NOT TO TELL THEM WHAT YOU KNOW OR YOU MAY CAUSE THEM TO COMMIT SUICIDE. If any of the readers of this article do find a Monarch slave I suggest they call and talk to me about any steps they plan to take. Suicide programs are attached to all types of things within a Monarch slave. Do not mistakenly think you can tamper with the programming. Do

not think that you can merely tell the slave that you want to free the person, and expect that they will automatically want your help. Working with Monarch slaves (also called Marionette survivors) is touchy, like handling ticking bombs. It also calls for extreme dedication and patience. [H: It appears the first part of this writing comes from someone called Fritz Springmeier and at this point we only have some extracted pages from a document regarding or issued by this person. I have no further information, yet, to offer about him. However, the other parties (and from whom this information also comes) are Mark Phillips and Cathy O'Brien (to name two) and we will have information on them a bit later in the writing].

#### **OUR WORK TO EXPOSE IT:**

In the summer of 1991, I decided to put out a chapter I had written on a book I was putting together on Mind Control. This chapter was Chapter 3 and concerned the Monarch project. I put out this chapter in its rough form as a monograph about the Monarch program, and have mailed out hundreds to people free of charge. Everyone who subscribed to my newsletter at that time got one. [H: Ah, still no address but we have a clue; this came from A Newsletter from a Christian Ministry, Dec. 1993]

In the summer of 1993, I began getting information from Mark Phillips concerning the Monarch program. Mark's information dovetailed with what I knew and his information gave me a greater perspective on things. Mark Phillips has been deprogramming Monarch Mind-controlled slaves. He and Cathy O'Brien, who was a presidential model slave, have written over 76 papers on various aspects of the Monarch program. I have some, but not all of those papers, and I am now going to make the inventory lists available to my newsletter subscribers. At the end of this article I will reprint Mark's Information Inventory List. Those who are interested can either write Mark or contact me. Both Mark and I are extremely busy--so I don't know which of us is better to contact. Mark is currently working with at least six Monarch slaves to deprogram them, and I am working with about the same number on more of a friendship level to try to be supportive in any way for these people.

A book with excellent documentation exposing the Monarch Project is on the drawing boards and, when this book comes out, I and others will distribute it. Plans are to provide all readers of this newsletter a copy. [H: Our prior information regarding Mark and Cathy came from them directly to us so I will suggest you contact them and obviously they will be in touch with this party].

### HISTORY OF THE MONARCH PROGRAMMING

The present day trauma-based mind-control is an outgrowth of practices that the Mystery Religions practiced in deep secrecy. Satanism has been alive and well for many centuries but has remained unexposed behind its religious fronts due to the ability of generational satanists to create MPD (Multiple Personality Disorder). Many of the European kings were Satanists who had MPD. The royal families of Denmark, the Netherlands, Spain and England are all involved with the occult and satanism. The Romanov family which had branches in Prussia and Russia was also deeply into the occult. An examination of the jewelry that the Romanov family had while they ruled Russia is an eye opener. Their jewelry was very occultic, even though they had a good Christian front for the public.

Unless a satanist has MPD they will go insane due to the horrifying things that high level satanism is involved in doing. Only satanists with MPD can survive. It goes without saying then that people in the higher levels of the Illuminati have MPD, but that does not mean they are highly structured MPDs such as the Monarch slaves. Monarch slaves have their MPD structured so that they become human computers or human robots—human zombies in a sense, except that they have front alters that can look and act like most everyone else.

The name. Monarch does not derive from its royal heritage, but rather refers to the Monarch butterfly. Children who are traumatized have their legs tied and are electroshocked and tortured so that alters (personalities) form that think they are butterflies. This was the original reason for the name Monarch being attached to this trauma-based mind control.

Under the Nazis, the satanic use of MPD was refined. After W.W.II, the CIA smuggled into the U.S. German and Italian scientists and specialists who were developing the Monarch programming.

The Monarch programming is also referred to as Marionette programming. A marionette is a puppet and Nazi German psychologists were working hard at creating the perfect human puppets. The end result of all the hard work put in by German, Italian, American and British researchers was the creation of an almost fool-proof impossible to detect human mind-controlled slave.

Over the years since the 1940s, over 1 million Americans underwent Monarch programming; however, only 40,000 have extremely detailed records kept on them, and are also entered on a computer data base. Only privileged people have access to that data base. Reprogramming centers have been set up around the country to insure that any Monarch slave which might escape can be reprogrammed. The chance of any

Mind-controlled slave escaping is exceptionally small due to the fact that the programming is so powerful and is so difficult to counteract.

[H: We may as well pause right here and let you in on a "biggie" which some of your regular readers might have forgotten as well—the WACO fiasco was just that—a fiasco. That whole project at Mt. Carmel was an MK-Ultra (Monarch) programming set—up. There were "sleepers" involved—only these guys got to working with God and when the programming said "wake up"—most of the player puppets DID NOT! IT IS A SMALL WORLD ISN'T IT?]

### **MEETING PLACES**

Not all Monarch slaves live with their masters. Monarch slaves who live and work apart from their masters must be accessed, which is done by the use of cryptic keys. I have begun to identify various localities which are being utilized to access the slaves. I will now discuss some of these cover activities.

The entire country western music industry is a cover for drug running and the Monarch program. Many of the country western songs are tailored to be utilized for programming. In recent years, "Karoke" singing has become popular in the U.S. Karoke singing is just one of several ways that Monarch slaves can be taken away from their homes for accessing, reprogramming, and for assignments. Various Monarch slaves are becoming acquainted with each other via this method. If anyone examines the pioneer Karoke version of such songs as White Rabbit you will easily see that this film with its song is a tool used by select Karoke spots for triggering Monarch slaves who have "Alice in Wonderland" programming. Alice in Wonderland programming and The Wizard of Oz programming are two popular base programs still in use today. Walt Disney productions have played a major role in the Monarch program and some of their children's films are being deliberately constructed with Monarch triggers and keys.

Besides using Karoke Bars as a place to secretly bring Monarch slaves in for accessing, the Illuminati uses fraternal meetings and churches. Some churches have lights and other items which reinforce and interact with the programming the Monarch slaves have. Church leaders will say buzz words and use hand signals to interact with the Monarch slaves who have been ordered to attend these churches.

In the Portland area, we have a man in his twenties who is named Rex who has the job of accessing Monarch slaves and bringing them into one of the five reprogramming centers. I have been in the process of identifying where these centers are located. I

have had the opportunity also to identify two of the programmers in this area, one is a middle-aged man named Ed, who uses his sales work with meat as a cover.

#### PURPOSES FOR THE SLAVES

The most important duty of the Monarch slaves is to perpetuate the horrible secret satanic activity of the Illuminati. Much of the horrible deeds of the Illuminati would be impossible for a normal person to do, but someone who is Monarch programmed and who is so controlled that they will not even have the most common human feeling of self-preservation, these slaves can be gotten to do the evil dirty work. Bear in mind that "snuff" films and other gross things are being made daily and Monarch slaves can help with this type of stuff.

Slaves are also used in the regular entertainment industry because they have no moral barriers to orders and because they have photographic memories to learn their lines. Slaves are used in professional, college and high school sports, such as baseball and basketball. Slaves are used in the military as hard core soldiers (and they can't be beat for suicide missions), and by the intelligence agencies as spies. Slaves are used for drug running, money laundering, prostitution, pornography and acting. The slaves are also good for shooting up people and places to insure stiff anti-gun legislation is enacted and that the public is scared and dysfunctional.

### BO GRITZ1

Bo Gritz is just one of several male Monarch slaves who have been used to infiltrate the opposition to the NWO.

The newer slaves that I am seeing have got various kinds of Alien programming, so that they believe aliens are communicating to them in their heads. The various alien programs appear to be part of a vast scheme to create a strong belief in aliens and to create a mock alien invasion to provide justification for a strong One-World-Government.

[H: Moreover, these aliens will be represented as LIZARD-SERPENT-LIKE BEINGS! God's hosts NEVER appear as such! EVER!!]

=

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> James Gordon "Bo" Gritz; born January 18, 1939) is an American former United States Army Special Forces officer and presidential candidate. After serving in the Vietnam War and retiring from the military, Gritz has worked on attempted POW rescues in conjunction with the Vietnam War POW/MIA issue.

# **COVER-UP**

Because the public has suffered so many atrocities from Monarch slaves who have gone berserk or who have carried out horrendous assignments, the CIA launched a secret COVER-UP project called Operation Armageddon to convince people that the Monarch slaves are demonic possessed people who are merely the result of an influx of evil supernatural forces in the end times. Although Christians realize that Satan is working overtime in these last days, the world is not undergoing an in-flux of new demonic forces, so much as it is simply coming under the stronger domination of evil forces.

The CIA has also targeted psychologists who are trying to advance therapies to help Monarch victims. So far American psychologists are losing about 95% of the Monarch victims who come to them for help. Only a few of the over 1 million people programmed have ever been successfully deprogrammed. That is not to say that efforts are not underway to rectify that, but the solution is hard enough to apply even without the interference of the Illuminati and the government intelligence agencies which work for them.

One of the most interesting items for me to observe is how professional and smooth the secrecy that covers the Monarch programming has been. Very little over the years has been done to arouse suspicions. Monarch slaves carry out their assignments and are accessed right under the noses of ordinary people. Even when ordinary people observe Monarch slaves, they are incapable of accessing what they are seeing because people interpret events from their own frame of reference.

### **OWNERS**

People in the Illuminati, even some of the neophytes at the lowest levels are allowed the privilege of owning a Monarch slave. The various smaller occult groups have learned the basics of Monarch programming and are now carrying out their own programming. One of the these is the KKK, which is covered in a previous article in this newsletter

An owner of a slave will ordinarily carry a stun gun (up to 200,000 volts DC) to erase the memory of his slave, and they will also carry a black or grey spiral book with all their own slave's access codes, triggers, cryptic keys and programs. All this will fit into a briefcase. A working knowledge of hypnosis is helpful to understand how to deal with the slave in certain instances. Because the slave is under the most powerful combinations of mind-control and is so divided against his or her own self, it is almost impossible to have many problems with the slave if the handler does what he is

supposed to do. However, some handlers get drunk or loan the slave to inexperienced people, etc., and problems do develop. Of course the slaves always end up taking the blame for everything that goes wrong.

In other words: a briefcase with the programming book and stun gun are basically all that is needed to control a Monarch slave for the rest of his or her life.

Some of these stun guns are only a few inches long and look like boxes.

### SEXUAL SLAVE ALTERS

Kittens and cat alters are frequently the sexual alters. Sexual alters and sexual slave models are frequently labelled Betas. The Illuminati found out how to create women with insatiable sexual appetites. This is done via torture and rape early in the child's life. After the initial personality splits, using rape and electro shock, the father figure (called "Daddy" by many Monarch slaves) carries out repeated sex (incest) to develop the sexual desire. Experts in sex will often give "finishing lessons" to the slaves so that the sexual alters can perform incredible sexual feats with which normal prostitutes are not likely to be able to begin to compare. Marilyn Monroe was a Monarch Sex slave. It is public knowledge that she was sexually abused as an orphan, but it has been skillfully kept from the public that she was a Presidential Model Monarch Slave. President Kennedy found her more entertaining than Jackie, which is no surprise.

### PROFILE OF MONARCH VICTIMS

- \*Monarch victims have structured MPD. Their MPD may be detected through a whole range of clues. It is not within the scope of this paper to give all the many clues and indications of MPD, but the following might be tip-offs:
- a. the person changes tastes and behavior and is self-contradictory in what they say they like.
- b. the person believes that aliens are talking inside their heads.
- c. the person is not able to comfortably watch certain films such as the Wizard of Oz, or Alice in Wonderland or some other particular non-horror movie.

The list of clues could go on for a long ways on how to detect structured MPD.

\*Older ones may have tattoos with a Monarch butterfly. (This applies to CIA and Government Models especially). Since the 1970s most Monarch victims have no longer

been tattooed but wear butterfly barrettes, large butterfly ear rings, pins, necklaces, bracelets, or embroidered insignias.

Illuminati Monarch slaves often do not have any tattoos because their bodies have to be blemish free to be qualified for the higher ranks within the Illuminati.

- \*Victims will have scars of various kinds on their bodies, including multiple electric prod scars or the resultant moles on their bodies. The type of scarring that these victims have is a long subject just in itself.
- \*When the victims get memory most if not all victims have participated in weird sex and pornography.
- \*Monarch victims suffer all types of problems, including confusion, fears, headaches, program-induced medical problems, hurting feet, dizziness, seeing black and white spots, etc., etc.

Men who are active in the programming will often have multiple marriages and will most often then marry a woman of striking appearance and who is much younger—but with little show of emotional attachment.

# **SUMMARY**

This is a very brief look at the Monarch programming. This Mind-control is a very serious threat to survival of civilization as we know it. There are many more sophisticated mind-control techniques such as using microwaves hooked to a computer, and brain stem implants, and still other methods, but the Monarch type of trauma-based Mind Control programming is likely to be around for a long time. Today this programming can be carried out in a house or other small facility, making it a highly possible cottage industry of the 21st century.

Following this article, I will have a question-and-answer section on commonly asked questions on the Monarch programming, and then that will be followed up with an article about a specific Monarch slave being used as a spy against us.

Directly following this is a list of material Mark Phillips (a deprogrammer) and Cathy O'Brien (a deprogrammed ex-slave) have written on the Monarch project.

# COMMONLY ASKED QUESTIONS ABOUT THE MONARCH MIND CONTROL PROGRAM

# Q: Are many of the random killings, assassinations, and murders actually caused by Monarch programmed people?

Yes, mind-controlled slaves are often the culprits to these seemingly "random" events. The reason I can give that answer is that I know to some degree what the insiders are planning. But when a person is very familiar with how Monarch mind-controlled slaves act one can also pick tiny clues that would tend to support my yes answer. When I listen or read about current murders there are frequently clues that would often point that direction.

An example of a case which a brother recently brought to my attention is Mark Chapman who killed John Lennon. The book Who Killed John Lennon by Fenton Bresler shows that Mark was put under some type of CIA mind control. On pages 174 and 221 of the book one gets some glimpses of Mark's fascination for the Wizard of Oz. The lyrics of the Beatles' songs (also used for Monarch programming) were also important to him. (Remember how Charles Manson-also a Monarch program victim-liked the lyrics of the Beatles music in his own weird way?) Bresler writes about Mark Chapman (p. 220-221), "...Mark did a strange thing: he set up, on a bureau in his room, a display of his most treasured possessions... They were designed to show the police the "real" Mark when, as he anticipated, they later entered the room after he had accomplished the murder... there was a movie still from The Wizard of Oz showing the young Judy Garland as Dorothy wiping away the Cowardly Lion's tears with "To Dorothy" written on it in Mark's own handwriting". Basically, all the Monarch Mindcontrolled worked slaves I have with have displays set up memorabilia/knickknacks of items associated with the type of programming they have had.

# Q: How many Christians know about this?

Rebecca Brown in her last book talks about someone who has escaped from the Temple of Set. Her description of the person indicates that the person was a Monarch slave. Whether Rebecca Brown knows about the Monarch program she has at least tried to work with one of its victims.

Bob Larson on a recent show had a Monarch person call in. This Monarch victim had different alters speak to Bob on a couple of different days. How much Bob Larson knows is hard to pin-point—but he was saying various things on the show that indicated to me that he knew some of the treatment process that psychologists are offering to victims of MPD.

Bill Schnoebelen, who has a Christian ministry and who had written several informative books on the occult, and who was not from a generational satanic family but who was allowed to reach the neophyte level of the Illuminati is familiar with the Monarch program. I will be sharing more with him about it in the future.

Christians who are in ministry where they deal with Satanism are going to encounter Monarch victims, whether they realize what they are working with or not.

Christian psychologists who have bumped into the Monarch program's victims are under professional standards not to talk about their clients, and they by-and-large have only spoken to their peers about what is going on. My guess is that there are only around 100 Christian psychologist nation-wide who specialize in disassociative disorders such as structured MPD.

In summary, although there are some very knowledgeable people who know about the Monarch program, knowledge of it has not reached people in general. Percentage wise perhaps 1 Christian in a thousand knows about the program. When one considers how dangerous this Monarch project is and yet how it is still a secret, then one realizes that our work is cut out to inform the public while there is still a chance.

[H: Be careful, readers MANY MORE CHRISTIANS ARE MONARCH-PROGRAMMED THAN YOU WHO EVEN KNOW ABOUT IT HAVE ANY IDEA. AND THE TEACHERS WHO PREACH TO THE CONGREGATIONS ARE THE WORST OF THE LOT. I MAKE NO COMMENT ON THE PRESENT WRITER IN THIS INSTANCE. HOWEVER, THIS IS EXACTLY "HOW" THEY WORK!]

# Q: Isn't MPD really demonic possession?

No, MPD has been clinically proven. Anyone can look up in the DSM-3 or DSM-4, which is the standard work for mental health professions, and you will see that MPD has been scientifically identified and recognized.

Anyone who really gets to know what they are working with—that is if they really get into working with Monarch victims for a long period of time—then he or she will realize that the MPD is for real, and that it is not demonic possession. That doesn't mean demons are not attached, because demons are certainly attached to Monarch slaves. Illuminati Monarch Slaves likely had Moon Child ceremonies done for them when they were yet a fetus in order to demonize the fetus.

# MORE ON BO GRITZ, A MONARCH SLAVE BEING USED AS A SPY BY THE NWO

After my last article in my January '94 newsletter exposing Bo Gritz as a Monarch slave, I got wind through the patriot "grapevine" that Bo Gritz was planning to come to Portland and make a big production in confronting me. Supposedly by confronting me unexpectedly he could make me look bad. Afterwards I got further news that he had decided not to come but simply to confront me with a phone call. [H: Yes, Dharma has had the same good old offers! You will note, however, that Col. Gritz avoids ME at all costs! THAT IS ONE WAY YOU CAN KNOW FOR SURE THAT HE KNOWS EXACTLY WHO I AM! That has not happened, so I imagine his handler and the CIA are trying to make sure they have his programming protected before he confronts someone like me. Depending on what the situation is, I might feel obliged to try to shake up his programming. [H: It's easy, friend, I already HAVE!] Anyway, I would like to go easy on Bo, because he is only following orders and his front alters do not know what he is all about. Further, I do not suggest readers of this newsletter confront Bo with too much because, like many Monarch slaves, the exposure may lead to his death. Still it's hard to feel too sorry knowing that the names of patriots Bo has gathered is going to cause the suffering of a lot of people. [H: It is also hard to let something like "Wolfgang" go unrewarded].

Bo Gritz lives in Nevada. He has an airport and an airplane in his yard at Sandy Valley, NV. He flies all over the country. Bo got a temple recommend from the local Mormon bishop, EVEN THOUGH HE DOESN'T EVER ATTEND CHURCH THERE. That is unusual, and smacks of CIA pull. Although Bo and his wife, Claudia, have joined the Mormon church (on orders from his handler), Bo Gritz went to Pastor Pete Peters' church in Colorado and was also baptized into Pete's Christian church. This double-mindedness may simply be the result of Bo having Multiple Personality Disorder, or it may be due to instruction given to some alters by his handler. Bo never told Pete that he was a temple-recommend Mormon when Pete was baptizing him.

When Bo speaks to Seedliners he is supportive of the seedline doctrine which believes Eve's sin was copulation with Satan thereby producing a race of unredeemable half-demon "jews".

America West and its tabloid *Phoenix Liberator* were supportive of Bo's presidential campaign. IT IS KNOWN BY SOME OF US THAT THE CIA IS PROMOTING SPACE RELIGION, SO THIS WHOLE AREA NEEDS INVESTIGATION. JUST WHAT WENT ON BETWEEN AMERICA WEST, BO GRITZ AND THE CIA? [H: Yes indeed and a lot of the ones who no longer associate with any of those people--would certainly like to know because America West's George Green (and wife) have stolen, outright, around half a million or more dollars directly

from the ones he lied to, thieved from and pretended to work with. But I CAN tell you what happened-he could NOT BEAR THE PRESENCE OF CHRIST ENERGY in his presence so he ran away from California to Nevada as rapidly as his big Chrysler would take him when it was going to get tight for him. Who are his handlers and how about his wife? Well, he gets a bit confused in his stories and even if just telling a story his facts will not match twice out of ten times. The LIGHT OF TRUTH will always back-off the bastard adversarial workers. Did George KNOW? Well, he certainly DID when he skived the gold and now argues into infinity that he somehow bought it from himself, was given it as a secret gift, bought it from The Ekkers and on and on ad infinitum. The cases in legal ongoings also seem to go on into infinity as he accumulates ones who work the system without morals or integrity. He made his own bargains with the evil adversary-he also made his own dealings, while selling out everybody who passed this way, and bargains with those who would share his programincluding Bo Gritz. Why was this allowed? -- SO YOU WOULD SEE AND KNOW AND REALIZE THAT THERE IS A WAR AGAINST GOD, MY GOOD FRIENDS--AND HIS HOSTS. THE ADVERSARY WILL SEND HIS WORKERS AMONG YOU EVERY TIME -- AND THEN LET PART OF THEM DESTROY THE OTHER HALF OF HIS OWN TEAM WITHOUT SEEMING TO CARE AT ALL-ALL THE WHILE USING THEM, TWISTING THEM, TAKING FROM THEM WHILE THEY CAN'T FIGHT BACK OR UNDERSTAND! IT IS A DIRTY GAME, READERS, AND YOU ARE IN IT! WELL, THE GREATEST JOY I HAVE IN A DAY OF YOUR COUNTING IS WHEN "I" PULL AWAY KEY PLAYERS FROM MY ENEMY! OH INDEED, I HAVE -- AND DO; JUST STICK AROUND A WHILE LONGER].

Bo has been noted to not remember people from one setting to another. This is simply his MPD. Bo has also been noted to speak differently at different places. In eastern U.S., Bo tells people he is a born-again Christian and that they should "forget about your guns, just love the Lord Jesus Christ". But in Utah, Bo Gritz speaks as if he were a die-hard Mormon. Bo Gritz has been teaching people self-defense training which he calls SPIKE training. However, at a SPIKE training around Oct., '93 Bo Gritz was teaching people how to break into all kinds of locks, and sold people illegal lock-smithing tools at a discount. What is behind this?

Bo Gritz has been strongly denying to the people he leads that "there is no such thing as black, unmarked helicopters, UN troops, handcuffs, shackles, and guillotines, or concentration camps". These things do exist, a great deal of witnesses have reported these things.

Bo Gritz denies in his newsletter that he is a CIA agent. Linda Thompson and Bill Cooper, who are two people exposing the NWO, both claim to have proof that he is a

CIA agent. I don't know that that is any secret. I heard Bo say on a radio interview here in Portland, "I am an intelligence agent". He's said it himself, at least one of his alters said it. When Bo gives a speaking engagement, people who attend have been videotaped. When asked about this Bo has told people not to worry about it.

Again, as a final note, I have learned about Bo Gritz from the best of sources. People simply need to be aware that a civil war is going on in the CIA, and some of the CIA are trying to dismantle the NWO from within. They know exactly what Bo Gritz is, and if you have read last issue of this newsletter or this issue, then you know too.

# EX-PRESIDENTIAL CANDIDATE 'BO' GRITZ OPENING SUPREMACISTS' CAMP

PORTLAND, Ore. (AP)—Former presidential candidate James "Bo" Gritz is establishing a center for white supremacists in central Idaho, a human rights group said Friday.

Gritz and some ultra-conservative Christian leaders has purchased about 280 acres of land near Kamiah, Idaho, according to a report issued by the Coalition for Human Dignity. [H: This coalition involves several of the major players in the "Wolfgang" Project. His SPIKE training sessions involve one who offers "trusts" and yet have given information to the IRS, etc. It involves one who sets up his scheduling (or did do so) called Gary Anderson who used to SELL THESE TRUSTS and also set up a genuine Constitutional Law Centre Trust in the same building with the Constitutional Law Center and he and George Green managed to bypass the intended receiver with checks, etc., and directly deposited them into a bank in Colorado. George denies involvement even though the checks bear his name and signatures and involvement—along with Gary's. Some of the sidetracked money even came from the same beautiful person, Dave Overton of Texas, from whom George stole the \$350,000 in gold coins. But no one in the Sheriff's Department—or in the court system, seems to think this is unusual—perhaps IT IS NOT UNUSUAL IN THEIR CIRCLES??

There may, further, be denial of the intent of the place in point here, in Idaho. I find it remarkable because the place is called, PER GRITZ, the CHRISTIAN COVENANT COMMUNITY].

The land is held in trust by the Oregon-based Almost Heaven Properties and the Western Development Trust, headed by Jack McLamb, a former Arizona police officer and associate of Gritz, according to the report.

Jonathan Mozzochi, the coalition's research director, said the move is "perhaps the most significant development in the white supremacist movement in recent years".

Efforts to reach Gritz, who reportedly has a home in Nevada, were unsuccessful.

Gritz ran an unsuccessful campaign for president in 1992. He also served as an intermediary in the surrender of white separatist Randy Weaver after a deadly firefight with U.S. marshals in northern Idaho in August 1992.

Gritz conducts paramilitary training in Oregon called SPIKE sessions, or <u>Specially Prepared Individuals for Key Events</u>, the coalition said.

The training grew out of his role in the Weaver case, which ended in Weaver's acquittal last year on all charges related to the shootout and ensuing 11-day standoff.

......

U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency genealogical mind control research project for military utilization. (and other)

This program has been ongoing for four decades, readers, so don't think this is new and terroristic. It IS OLD AND TERRORISTIC. Keep in mind what will have been done since 1950!! This is an ACTIVE and ONGOING U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency genealogical mind control research project for military utilization of (primarily) transgenerational pedophiles...

### **PURPOSE**

The US Department of Defense's original plans to research the mind control phenomena was to determine psychological and chemical formulas for providing the US with the "perfect" espionage agent. This quickly evolved into planning the "production" of the perfect soldier...government worker...slave.

However, German SS officer/occultist Himmler's research development scientists sent this search for the "Manchurian Candidate" off in another direction...PSYCHOLOGICAL GENETIC ENGINEERING.

It was determined that "absolute" mind control could be realized through specific tortures of the intended transgenerational victim...<u>from the moment of birth!</u>

Armed with this deadly research, a collection of "dedicated psychiatrists" from Germany, Italy, and the US, a new but ancient form of mind control was reborn through Project Monarch.

Modern science had simply unraveled the occult cryptic so-called "magical" secrets of mind control...to spawn a new generation of "superior beings"...who could NEVER ASK WHAT THEIR COUNTRY COULD DO FOR THEM...BUT ONLY WHAT THEY COULD DO FOR THEIR COUNTRY.

# PROJECT MONARCH ALPHA, BETA PROGRAMMED VICTIM/SURVIVOR IDENTIFICATION INFORMATION

- 1. Victim majority is female (71%).
- 2. Victims are Multiple Personality Disordered (100%).
- 3. Victims/survivors have (or are) participated in commercially and privately produced/sold legal and illegal pornography, (100% interviewed). This pornography is often the "underground variety" of bestiality, child/adult, child/child, adult/infant, sado-masochistic, satanic/occult films and videos, magazines, and still photographs.
- 4. Older victims were frequently tattooed for easy identification with a "so-called" Blue or other colored MONARCH butterfly. This practice became more or less obsolete in the early 1970s and was replaced by the victim wearing butterfly hair barrettes, large butterfly earrings, pins, necklaces, bracelets, or embroidered insignias to "advertise" their art of expertise to knowledgeable abusers. This rule applies to 100% of the victims interviewed.
- 5. All MONARCH survivors were victims of brutal sexual child abuse. Programmed survivors have been found to be multi-generational incest victims whose genealogy can be traced to either Catholicism, Mormonism, and/or members of US Intelligence Communities.
- 6. Many victims are frequently determined to have been the natural or adopted children of multi-generational satanists or in some cases "renegade witchcraft" occult groups.
- 7. Survivors once in therapy are always adjudged to possess homicidal and/or suicidal ideations which only recently has been determined to be as a result of sophisticated trauma based psychological programming.
- 8. Victims almost always possess multiple electric prod (stun gun) scars and/or the resultant moles in the muscled areas of the back, arms, neck and thighs. Some victims

are also (in addition to) vaginally mutilated through "body piercing" (rings placed in nipples, vaginal lips, or clitoris) or through actually elaborately carving the vaginal area. Also, scars from branding irons or knives throughout the body will depict pentagrams, animals, crosses, even certain cartoon characters. There is also a group that "forces" moles through electric shock and/or chemical application to the neck and face to further identify to abusers the victim's training/programming.

### THE USERS AND ABUSERS

The identity of some of the main users/abusers of Project Monarch Alpha/Beta programmed victims have been positively identified to me (Mark Phillips) by survivors who existed at the top of the US Government Criminal Conspiracy literally for their entire lives. There are other victims who are simply too afraid to talk now, programmed with the "No Where to Run, No Where to Hide" and/or "Who Ya' Gonna Call" CIA themes, but can and will eventually...because they've named their abusers from the Pentagon to the White House.

These users appear to be focusing, not on recreational sex, but on drugs—billions of dollars annually in heroin/cocaine muled into the US via cruise ships, airplanes—private and commercial—by Alpha Beta victims. The sale of these drugs is allegedly supporting the CIA's illegal covert actions habits. The CIA doesn't have a "black Budget" like the Pentagon pays...they earn theirs the "old fashioned way"—by importing and selling drugs through elaborate network systems of users that the CIA has taken years to establish. They also consume a lot of their own product!

I've heard from victims some of the dollar amounts that were transferred via computer on just one deal that could buy a banana republic. The Beta mules stopped carrying suitcases full of cash in mid-1986 after the shift from Cuban/Jamaican suppliers which went to Mexico. It has been confirmed that the North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) TREATY WAS MEXICO'S REWARD FOR THEIR COOPERATION!

The abusers are really anyone the Beta victims have come in contact with—that knows what she/he is and how to activate their programmed triggers.

To name a few, there are drug lords, politicians, (federal, state, and local) corrupt law enforcement personnel, big name entertainers who themselves usually own a Beta victim or two and a host of other conspiracy members.

Victims are traded among members like livestock. [H: Shades of Heidi Fleiss]. When they reach 30 years of age they are many times used in snuff porn movies, or what is

termed "Thrown from the Freedom Train". The abusers are too numerous to mention here but, in the reports previously disseminated, were named—many on the Washington, D.C. level, and hopefully will become visible media targets once myself and concerned others wake up the populace with the well hidden truth. [H: This is also exactly what was transpiring in the Menendez situation with the two sons who killed their parents in California—trial still under way].

# PROJECT MONARCH PROGRAMMING DEFINITIONS

# 1. ALPHA:

This is considered "regular programming". This is actually what would be considered a "base personality" control. The original purpose of Alpha was to program (train/condition the mind through torture) of the espionage agent to perform certain difficult tasks. This program also locks in photographic memory, improves physical strength up to 5 times, and visual acuity is radically improved to 40 times normal limits, along with a host of other super-human traits. Alpha programming personality, which in essence causes a left brain/right brain division allowing for a programmed union of L and R through neuron pathway stimulation, and you've got a person who can now utilize both sides of his/her brain for any simple task.

#### 2. BETA:

This is a combination of Alpha "logic" programming and Beta primordial (primitive mind) sex programming. This programming eliminates all learned moral convictions and stimulates the primitive sexual instincts devoid of inhibitions. This training program (usually for women) is for developing the "ultimate prostitute"...a sex machine. This is the most used (by the abusers knowledgeable of the Project Monarch) program. Children of knowledgeable persons are being preconditioned through incest and "sold" into the conspiracy for additional Beta conditioning to eventually satisfy the bizarre perversions of politicians, bankers, drug lords, or anyone deemed valuable to the conspiracy.

#### 3. DELTA:

This program was originally designed to train special agents and espionage agents' minds for becoming fearless terrorists devoid of fear and basic self preservation instincts capable of incredible feats of physical endurance and murder. The new revised edition of Delta has pulled from the Delta Program information on training the new breed of hitman—from one who kills and, if caught, self destructs. This program is now applied to some Beta prostitutes who double as

drug mules...to protect the identity of their owners if they are caught, they die-of "natural causes"!

# 4. THETA:

Psychic programming...the "exotic one". But not to be confused with the paranormal phenomena of fortune telling or future forecasting. Those are examples of a magician's craft--while Theta psychic programming was and is the exploration of an unpredictable fact of human science. The initial results of Theta programmed subjects were so inconsistent that the Theta project was virtually abandoned before its research completion date. Duke University, North Carolina, among other prominent "institutions" devoted many years to this project with what equated to poor results. It seems that the region of the brain capable of transmitting and/or receiving "mental messages" has not yet evolved to a level for dependable communication...with any predictable, reliable consistency. The Soviets, however, invested billions of dollars into their version of psychic research and claimed/proved remarkable successes. With the advances in directed energy research...Theta "psychic driving" is obsolete.

But the Theta program "head" was not dead yet. Theta couldn't die because of the Soviet's reported successes...it evolved into big-medical human telemetry and directed target energy involving lasers and/or electromagnetics...the results of which were referred to as "electronic possession". The ultimate challenge for the 21st century exorcist...providing he worked a day job as a skilled CIA supported Neurosurgeon.

A few years ago, this programming technique involved the surgical implantation of sodium/lithium powered high frequency receiver/transducers coupled to a multi-range discharge capacitor that when signalled by remote control would electronically stimulate designated parts of the brain to signal the victim to respond according to his/her program. These experiments were only partially successful with a high mortality and paralysis rate. However, the technical mind control equipment evolution would advance to levels well beyond the grasp of any reader. Now it seems that "implants" will eventually become as common in numbers as are the victims of trauma-based psychological mind control...but non implanted, non-programmed victims will hold the largest majority...the 1990s version of mind control requires neither implant or program...just computer driven directed energy using microwave...anybody can become a target.

# **HISTORY**

Project Monarch is a US Defense Department code name assigned to a subsection of the Central Intelligence Agency's Operation Artichoke later to become **Project MK**  Ultra. Whereas Project Monarch was officially dedicated sometime in the early 1960s by the US Army.

Project Monarch is a genealogical approach to define trans-generational (via genetic psychology) behavioral modification through trauma-based psychological mind control.

The original documentation which spawned this project was derived from collected intensive research previously performed by top SS German Nazi Scientists (1927-1941) as the result of their interest in the multi-generational effects of occult psychology as applied in the nuclear family of known pedophiles. The identified leader of this research was an SS officer by the name of Himmler.

This German government Top Secret ("BLACK ARTS") research was originally considered to be a significant "bonus" byproduct of the US Department of Defense's Project 63 A.K.A. Project National Interest. Project 63 was dedicated to the secret importation of a group of German Nazi and Italian Fascist scientists. This was accomplished in 1959 so as to re-unite these scientists with their captured comrades from WW II. These scientists' areas of expertise were primarily physics (rocket R&D), psychiatry (mind control/Psychological Warfare), and micro biology/pharmacology.

Although Project Monarch information has to date not been declassified as was its research umbrella from D.o.D. mind control studies known as Project MK Ultra, it never-the-less has become a household word among a multitude of Intelligence Community operatives.

Project MK Ultra was exposed publicly in 1970 through law suits filed by Canadian survivors and/or their surviving families. These brave persons received the cooperation of Canadian Intelligence individuals and others who uncovered one of the CIA's original mind control research mental health facilities based in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. Although the CIA and Canadian government settled the lawsuits out of court so as not to be required to officially admit to any wrong doing...the secret was out.

Now, two decades later, the United States and Canadian populace is beginning to feel the criminal atrocities being committed against them in the private sector as a direct result of the so-called "secret" mind control experiments.

NOW, A WAVE OF TRANSGENERATIONAL OCCULT MIND CONTROL VICTIMS ARE SO NUMEROUS WITHIN OUR GENERAL POPULATION, THE US GOVERNMENT HAS LAUNCHED, THROUGH ITS VAST NETWORK OF CIA OPERATIVES MISINFORMATION CAMPAIGNS TO COVER-UP THIS SOURCE OF PURE EVIL. ONE OF THE MOST

PROMINENT MISINFORMATION CAMPAIGNS IS TARGETING A SUPERNATURAL SOURCE (RATHER THAN THE CIA) WITH THE JUSTIFICATION LABEL, "SPIRITUAL WARFARE"...A.K.A. TO INTELLIGENCE SPECIALISTS AS OPERATION ARMAGEDDON.

#### **FORMULA**

The formula for Beta programming is the exact same as for Alpha, the only difference is that through a series of specific tortures and commands the Beta victim retreats deeper into her primitive mind and the results are a woman with a child-like insatiable sexual appetite. This retapped sexual appetite was "developed" in her formative years through constant incest with her father figure. What begins as unbearable pain to a child's mind quickly "switches" to a sexual desire for the very person who was abusing her...daddy. This reversal is the key to all programming—Pain becomes pleasure, up is down, etc., etc. Hence the reason Colonel Michael Aquino attached to the DIA adopted the satanic philosophy of reversing everything including bad is good. [H: As you read this please do not limit such or focus in all cases on the parent or father—it is usually that particular party but certainly can never be consider "only". In many cases the sexual reversal or insatiable need for sex is commanded much later. Remember, this is only a short brief on the subject].

# WARNING

The following information, although intended for multi-generational family abuse systems, is adequate to divide a person's base personality for enslavement purposes; but for humanitarian reasons, I cannot publish the actual programming information. If you try this at home--you are on your own...and when our nation "wakes up"...you will become a target for prosecution. [H: More than this writer, "I" hesitate to even publish as much as this small portion of information for it is almost impossible to give a full picture within "limitations" of presentation. However, you must consider these which will be offered as often-used subtle approaches to "finding yourself" or experiencing "celestial" contact and other B.S. (Balderdash) by wellrecognized and, actually, well-meaning leaders of groups. Where, for instance, there will be speakings of water deprivation--reverse it and consider "water overload" which is far more damaging in the long-run. This will be inclusive of programs which claim "cleansing" but are actually to place the target in a state of "overload" and this is incredibly damaging to the body functional system along with sogging the brain into inability to properly function at which time programming is CERTAIN. BEWARE!!]

First, slow body metabolism by reducing caloric intake say, for an average 125 lb. female 19-30 years of age to 300 per day-reduce to "0" intake of all sugar, lower protein intake accordingly. (This action will literally starve the brain into submission). [H: A LOT OF YOU, even near myself, had better take a long, hard look at this!!! (!!!)]

From time to time water deprivation [Or water overload] may be necessary to swell the brain by raising the temperature making memory of experienced events difficult or impossible to recall by the victim AKA the "kiss and no tell syndrome". Combine with 3 to 10 seconds of 120,000 volts to leg or back. Vomiting and flu-like symptoms will occur but MEMORY IS NOW HIDDEN BEHIND A WALL OF "BLACK LIGHTENING". [H: In other words, you will haplessly become a perfected "target" and there will be not even a "memory" of the activities].

Sleep deprivation—absolutely a must in preconditioning and continued maintenance for new programming. Victims must not experience more than two hours continuous uninterrupted sleep. Maximum sleep allowed 3 hours per 24 hour day. Days should be spent in heavy physical exercise to the point of constant exhaustion. This action stimulates the brain to overproduce endorphins and thus temporarily silence the logic center. This action also is responsible for reversing the brain's functions from right to left or vice versa. Victims will respond to most any command robotically and hypnotic programming becomes a breeze.

[H: As a "teacher" I must focus on this most seriously for you who have "gurus" or "sect" teachers that you may well consider to be incredibly spiritual GUIDES. MOST ARE NOTHING MORE THAN PROGRAMMERS-SOME FOR RATHER GOOD PURPOSES SUPPOSEDLY OR SOME FOR THE ADVERSARY HIMSELF. I do not go about sorting and limiting—even within my crew. IT IS FOR YOU TO NOTE AND SORT THESE ACTIVITIES. IF ANY ONE OF THESE MENTIONED IDEAS ARE EVEN "MENTIONED" -- YOU HAD BETTER TAKE A MASSIVE OVERVIEW LOOK AT THE "WHOLE". TO CONTACT GOD REQUIRES NOTHING--NOT FASTING, NOT GURUING--JUST YOU AND GOD. IF YOU FIND YOU ARE USING THESE OTHER RITUALISTIC ACTIVITIES TO HAVE A MORE WONDROUS DIVINE CONNECTION--YOU ARE IN REAL DANGER! THE VERY BEST-TRAINED PERSONS, ESPECIALLY REPRESENTING FAR-EASTERN RELIGIONS AND EXPRESSIONS, ARE WELL-PLACED DECEIVERS--SOMETIMES HAVING THEIR OWN PURPOSE AND DIRECTION COVERED THROUGH TRAINING. BE CAREFUL, ASK GOD, BRING IN YOUR SPIRITUAL SHIELDING AND SQUARELY FACE WHAT YOU ARE DOING AND EXPERIENCING IN THE "NAME OF" ANYTHING. I WELCOME, YEA--DEMAND, THAT YOU PLACE ME AND MY TEACHINGS THROUGH THE SAME PROCESSING FOR MY TRUTH SHALL STAND THE TESTING -- EVERY TIME!]

Hanging the victims upside down for periods of time, one-two hours per day will further trick the brain into dissociation from reality and can reverse such primordial brain functions as turning pain into pleasure—up will become down—out will become in, and above all the person administering the tortures will become omnipotent in the victim's now rearranged mind. This phenomenon is likened to the Stockholm Syndrome.

Daily tortures administered should focus on any of the known victim's former idiosyncrasies. This could include introducing ants into the ear canal or covering the victim in say (harmless) spiders or snakes (rubber facsimile will work) or exposing them to loud noises (firecrackers) disguised as bombs, heated needles or toothpicks under the fingernails, etc.

### THE COMPONENTS

Originally the physical components thought to be necessary to program/deprogram were rather complex and cumbersome...enough "laboratory decadence" to make Dr. Frankenstein blush. There were elaborate sound and light-proof sensory deprivation isolation chambers, some using exotic suspension fluids that could mimic weightlessness. Direct current high voltage with very low amperage electroshock devices are the most important tools of the trade as the brain is electrically powered. Voltages ranged from .072 volt to 200,000 depending on application and to what part of the body it was to be administered.

There are "strap on" head and foot devices that could deliver a mind altering shock of an exact duration according to the subjects' brainwave activity and/or heartbeat. Other portable hand held stun gun type devices can deliver shocks up to 200,000 volts for a variety of reasons, but primarily for instant control of the conscious mind.

A great deal of successful research and development went into the effects of harmonics or inaudible to the conscious ear sound waves that affect the RNA covering of neuron pathways to the subconscious mind. Harmonics generators, code named ether-wave, are capable of subconscious mind embedding detailed messages (commands linked to audible triggers). This is known as electronic programming and is a standard programming device in all forms of Project Monarch. Hence the reason many Monarch survivors (drug mules/prostitutes) recall being taken onto certain US military bases and "Freedom Ranch" AKA trauma centers for "programming".

Mind altering drugs...natural and synthetic compounds that can instantly alter certain brain/thought functions were developed from modern medical technology and from ancient witchcraft formulas.

The revised components list is not so comprehensive and obvious. For instance, a sound-proofed burial casket makes a great sensory deprivation chamber similar to one being used now at a Kentucky (CIA) "conditioning camp". There, Delta, Alpha, and Beta victims of this conspiracy are regularly taken by their owners for "reconditioning" and reprogramming or drug muling runs or "assignments". Most make it out of this man-made-hell alive, some don't...but as it is said, there's always more where those came from. Whereas, the only other equipment components needed are devices to hang victims upside down by their ankles, cattle prods--the cylinder type that are inserted deep into the vagina or rectum for a "simulated orgasm with the devil".

High voltage (up to 200,000 volts DC) hand held law enforcement type stun guns are a must tool for the victim's owner to erase certain memory (if used on the muscle areas of the victims within 2 hours of the "to-be-forgotten" event) and to control the victim's "insane" fits of rage if they are mistakenly triggered to perform a pre-conditioned task and they are at the moment in the "wrong personality". The only other components the Beta owner must possess are a diary or a damn good memory of their programs, keys, and a working knowledge of hypnosis. In other words, a small brief case will contain everything a Beta owner "needs" to control his slave...completely... forever.

Many unsuspected things are effective—even constant tickling. These idiosyncrasies then become "tortures—of—the—mind", tortures from which there are no escapes. When the operator ceases torturing the victims short of death, he's considered benevolent and "worship" by the victim will again commence…even stronger than before. The controllers voiced wishes will become instead commands to the victim and all moral decision—making processes (sex, murder, etc.) totally bridged (ignored) by the "new mind" of the victim.

High voltage electroshock has multi-use purposes-for torture, left brain/right brain function, reversals and, depending on the amount of voltage administered and the location on the body, to compartmentize programs or to set in new ones. Electroshock is also used as a "harmless" not so subtle reminder to carry out commands. High DC voltage is a key component as it, too, produces an instant euphoric state due to the increased endorphin production, coupled with the victim's total lack of physical control.

Sensory depravation can be accomplished through hanging in conjunction with eye and ear covers—or with more elaborate sound and light proof rooms or even burial caskets. I am more familiar with specially heated salt water tanks where buoyancy accomplishes weightlessness, and fitted electroshock movement sensitive sensors are positioned on the victims to stimulate the mental sensation of loss of consciousness momentarily. This process is repeated over and over until the brain is trained to stop all external body movement from the conscious mind. Then the victim can be audibly

commanded and programmed to a calendar date to perform a task...say 50 years in the future...without even being cued by an operator...flawlessly. This program becomes a part of the primitive mind—the same one that tells the victim's heart to beat, etc.

[H: I think it important to interrupt here with an observation and example of full programming. I have had so many ask "how" could astronauts, etc., be programmed to "act" as "if" they are on a specific mission and yet have NEVER LEFT THE GROUND. This is it. Right now as we write you are being made the fool. You are shown pictures of the shuttle, the walking astronauts and the "repair" of the Hubble telescope. The telescope in point is at White Sands, New Mexico--underground. The apparatus being shown to you is the revamping of the "spy" controlled apparatus which can monitor EVERY MOVE YOU MAKE--AND check out every cent you have, every gun EVERYWHERE and thus and so. You "oh" and "ah" and applaud YOUR OWN EXECUTION METHOD AND YOUR EXECUTIONER!]

Death or health programs can easily be put in place and are not diffusible through conventional psychiatry without knowledge of exact keys administered by an expert psycho/hypnotherapist. I personally know of one 13 year-old girl who is currently institutionalized awaiting such care due to her being locked in through the use of sophisticated harmonics equipment from birth. But US Department of Justice officials have stopped her mother (Beta victim) in their pursuit of justice...and so goes the mother's credibility and the needed expert mental health assistance for her child. Now you've got the formula. "Try" and protect yourself from it...nobody else will.

# THE VICTIMS, PAST AND PRESENT

## IT IS "ALLEGED"...

The first victims were captured MPD (Multi Personality Disordered) spies and dissidents from friendly and hostile nations, but unfortunately for the second group of victims, there weren't enough caught to properly study and develop the so-called Manchurian Candidate via psychological abuse with our country's newly organized Project MK Ultra.

The second group, it is alleged, were bright, aggressive young men who had applied to Officers Candidate School (OCS). These men took entrance exams and psychological tests...tests that revealed whether or not they would become "candidates" for Project Monarch as their entrance psychological exams revealed they were victims of child abuse.

These eager young men were allegedly told (more or less) that they couldn't go to OCS for whatever reason, but they could "volunteer" for a career in Intelligence and with their Top Secret "training" they could develop incredible super human physical and psychological abilities...with a "just sign here".

It is true but very misleading information created powerful patriotic images in their minds...they envisioned being "special" espionage agents in just a few months instead of years at OCS. 007 stuff...well, sort of anyway. They were the first volunteers! Their fates are unknown even in their families and themselves if they're still alive.

[H: I am asked about ones such as Col. Bo Gritz and his training, as a for instance. He has served in the most Elite of the hit-squad ranks, from Delta to whatever---so, is he a programmed robotic killer or what? What he is NOT is longer under control of the Adversary. If he serves the seemingly "enemy adversary", it is pretty deliberate in intent.

Why? Because this man, for whatever reason God may have had for arranging it, was trained in hypnosis by a Master-Teacher in Hypnotherapy--Gil Boyne (Mark Gilboyne).

Gilboyne is recently totally confirmed recognizer of God Presence and GRACE. He accepts no half-baked students and a portion of training, whether he realizes it or not--is how to protect yourself from brainwashing through these hypnotic means. Together, God recognition and shielding through God intent and KNOWING how a "thing" works--the system can't reach through well enough to program you for other than the hypnotic moment. When released from such a program it is easy to take a Godly person and totally reprogram or "unprogram".

This does not mean that attempts of the controllers will stop in their quest to recapture the entity--it simply means that the assault CAN be countered quite nicely. Are some lost to a "re-programming"? YES INDEED! This is why you must always be aware and observant and discern very, very carefully any encounter with anyone set forth as a "leader", "central authority" or "goodly stranger or friend touting God as his own center".

If God is a man's center--HE WILL ADVOCATE NOTHING WHICH IS AGAINST THE LAWS OF GOD AND CREATION AND HIS ACTIONS WILL TELL IT ALL IF YOU ARE AWARE OF TRUTH!

Can these people lie well enough to fool you? Yes--but NOT IF YOU ARE INFORMED! THE PRESENTATIONS WILL SOON BE "SEEN-THROUGH" FOR

# THE ADVERSARIAL TOOL, AS WELL AS ADVERSARIAL BEINGS AND ACTIONS--ALWAYS MUST "WEAR A SIGN"].

Present day Beta victims are allegedly "recruited" a little younger, up to 9 from BIRTH. Some (but certainly not all) by fathers who got caught sending kiddie porn through the US Mails [H: You must realize right now, if not before, that the purpose of such mailings is to identify potential candidates.], but most were either government or MOB connected. These "caught" fathers were more or less then blackmailed by alleged CIA agents to dedicate their child to the program in exchange for money, business favors, and protection against prosecution...these pedophiles became an honorable member of a US government Criminal Conspiracy. The fathers were then educated at government expense on how to precondition their little girl/boy with tortures of the mind and body and with sex--which would give this child a "gift which keeps on giving" Multiple Personality Disorder--a super-child.

Some more aggressive fathers would have a half dozen children and "dedicate" as many as "Uncle" wanted. Most all became affluent or rich...except the victims...The New Victims of Project Monarch.

Organized crime bosses jumped in the conspiracy for the protection of their lucrative child/adult pornography business. Day Care Centers were opened by conspiracy members for what was dubbed a "kiddie smorgasbord". Some conspirators got "sloppy" and used too much occult or satanic trauma to the Mind Control base on the kids and they "told". But to no avail...AS OUR GOVERNMENT REGARDS PUBLIC EXPOSURE OF THEIR OWN HUMAN EXPERIMENTS AS A "THREAT TO NATIONAL SECURITY". [H: Neat cover--just slap a National Security Threat on a file-folder and it is "gone" forever].

West Point had a Day care Center that recently collapsed under the pressure of irate parents who themselves were students at this most elite school in the "free" world. The same thing happened at Presidio, Ca. The government (US Army CID) covered it up in the name of National Security and the kids are in counseling—now scarred mentally for life. So for now it looks like it's going to be a return to "in home supply" and implants 'cause it's the American way...and father and Uncle Sam "knows best" as they say.

Note: There are many other known methods of recruiting victims for Alpha and Beta. This was just two common identified methods, among others, in professional sports. I could write volumes on the other methods for types of Alpha victims such as "super" baseball (victim) players who from time to time forget how to pitch and embarrass their owners.

Ironically enough, one of the main alleged organizers of this conspiracy is a baseball fanatic and even required two of the Beta victims he used from time to time to memorize every player's batting average on four teams...this man was US Attorney General, appointed by Reagan, who resigned his post in a cloud of dishonor and is now "CHIEF LEGAL COUNCIL" for our NEW WORLD ORDER police force...the United Nations.

# THE FUTURE

Psychological mind control techniques, formulas and equipment, unlike nuclear weapon systems, can be reproduced without exotic and expensive component systems...in the privacy of one's own home by virtually anyone with average intelligence, a little information, and no conscience (i.e., criminals). Mind Control Out of Control is just as lethal as nuclear war byproducts; however, through genetically engineering psychology...the "evil" seed is passed on generation to generation. [H: Can you not see here, that it MUST be you of this last generation of partial untampering which will have to change the stream of direction? There is no hope for the next generation beyond you few can pass on--for the mass mind-controlling mechanisms are IN PLACE and can be accomplished now, via your idiot box and invisible frequency waves. You will, however, get to experience the "nuclear" portion of the "game" also for depopulation is a MUST in this NEW WORLD ORDER ACCOMPLISHED].

Trauma-based mind control, also aptly termed "white slavery", for the CHOSEN ONES in the 21st Century will be predictably the largest "cottage industry" in terms of illicit profits, death, and destruction of innocent victims...unless the trend is stopped and those responsible in government and the private sector are punished and the survivors/victims given qualified rehabilitative psychiatric care.

The US now has nuclear regulatory agencies which exercise caution as to who can even build nuclear weapons, power plants, x-ray machines, or even smoke detectors. But not for Mind Control-thanks to the same US government corrupt officials...it's out of control.

The results of which are showing up everywhere. Multiple Personality Disordered persons are now common-place—whereas before 1980 it was one of the rarest diagnosed psychiatric disorders...from 200 cases to 24,000. Which could mean a bare minimum over 250,000 undiagnosed programmed MPDs walking around waiting to explode with rage as serial killers, child abusers, etc., etc., etc., against the society that protects a few US government criminal conspirators—WHY?

While we're waiting for the answer, another child is being raped, most likely by the very person biologically designed to protect them...their father. So in a few years—he can put a notice in his computer bulletin board... "Beta trained child for sale...Best offer...will trade for business of equal value".

THE FUTURE? WHO KNOWS? WHO CARES??

**END OF DOCUMENT** 

\_\_\_\_\_

This document, my friends, IS SO IMPORTANT THAT I ASK YOU STUDY IT AT LEAST THREE TIMES--CAREFULLY. THANK YOU.

USE OF MONARCH MIND CONTROL METHODOLOGY FOR PROGRAMMING MANCHURIAN CANDIDATES FOR SOCIAL VIOLENCE IN U.S. SOCIETY

WHAT IT IS:

[H: Since we have run this information several times, bear with us as we present a different resource and perhaps you can once again overcome your aversion to TRUTH and HEAR how it IS!]

One of the best kept secrets in history is the Monarch Mind-control programming which uses trauma-based mind control along with state of the art mind control to create humans who are totally controlled by a "handler" without even knowing that they are controlled. This is accomplished by sophisticated use of the brain's ability to disassociate, which is used to the extreme to create structured multiple-personality-disordered minds.

For an extremely technical definition of what the Monarch program was: it was used as US Department of Defense code name for a subsection of the CIA's Operation Artichoke which is also known as Project MK-Ultra. However, this technical definition is misleading because the Monarch programming under various names such as marionette programming has been going on since the Nazis.

......

### THE MAJORITY PRESENT ARE WITHOUT GOD?

What you perceive and what you HAVE are two greatly varying things. You have myriads of beings who are basically "soul-less", already devoid of God because they are not created nor contained by God — they are manufactured by Man and are the products of pre-manufactured MAN devoid of Godness. God Creates from Light into Light and at the time of a massive closing cycle upon any physical plane of experience — most of the beings present are NOT OF GOD! This is heavier testing and measuring (judging, if you will) of the men of God as to placement in the places of Creation.

[Editor's note: This means that not all beings currently on the surface of the planet are human beings of Divine creation as we perceive them. In other words, robots that look like humans and simulate humans are among us and constitute a large part of our populations. A certain fact is that the leaders who are at the head of our states and many of the leaders placed at the head of the various state and other institutions are devoid of any emotion-soul and therefore, incapable of any feeling and logical reasoning. Hence all the difficulties experienced by all peoples to obtain from them some change allowing man to regain his dignity. They will never do it because they are only low-grade computers programmed to execute the dirty work of their so-called satanic "creators"].

.....

I am going to ask Dharma to print herein, a brief summary of the secret underground regarding things like the Global Regime of Interdependence—the REAL name for Bush's New World Order.

This will deal with "why Bush had to have a war" and I am most grateful to one who has put it succinctly into focus. You will find nothing new from that which I have given you but I find that if you glean information as backup from Earth source—you tend to come into believing. I honor Craig B. Hulet of KC & associates for this valuable research and presentation. What I will give you is not comprehensive for it is taken from a radio interview of limited time allowance—so please, follow up.

Dharma, just roughly transcribe the tape, please. I will monitor and make comments, if deemed necessary, but mostly I simply want you citizens to hear it from "ground 0".

### TRANSCRIPTION

### Craig B. Hulet:

This is a brief discussion of the orchestration of the entire event (Iraq/Kuwait/U.S. war) for political reasons that have been completely unknown to the American people. They were laid out long before August 2nd (1990) as a political objective.

The objectives we were given throughout the period between August 2nd and somewhere around the first of January (1991) where COMPLETE MYTHS WITH NO BASIS WHATSOEVER—things like Saddam Hussein's military strength being a "million-man" army was a complete fabrication for he only had 475 thousand well-trained troops, 7,500 Reservists and the remainder are a "People's Army"—some as young as 11-years and as old as 80-years—so can hardly be considered as part of his military.

In each stage of the war after August second, George Bush gave us a different political objective upon which to focus, like "defending Saudi Arabia", when the facts were that Hussein never had the industrial capacity nor the offensive capability of going any further than Kuwait, and everybody in the Pentagon and the White House knew that. However, they had to convince the American people of some reason to send the initial 200,000 troops over there and so they told us it was to defend Saudi Arabia.

We were also told that Hussein was about to take over and control 20-50% of all of the oil in the region, which was and is an utter myth. He couldn't have controlled the oil and he couldn't even have threatened control of the oil during the month of August because the nations that were aligned against him on August 2nd, the Arab states, were Saudi Arabia, Syria, Israel, and of course, Iran on the East and Turkey on the North, so it is totally absurd to believe that one little country such as Iraq could have dictated, through military power, to the combined forces in the Middle East, including Egypt, which outnumbered him at least 10 to 1 in every single category of military capability. (Hatonn: Now take this information as absolute minimum for Craig is giving you that which was "known" and documented where he and his researchers could ferret out the information. It is understated, brothers-for Soviets (and you) had supplied Saddam with heinous weapons--but YOU had the same weapons with the exception of Bull's cannons,<sup>2</sup> etc. Please wait until you have read all of this before you stop and start comparisons to disprove one or the other of us. Please stop the nit-picking for you are in serious circumstances if you could remove even nine-tenths of the facts).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Gerald Vincent Bull was a Canadian engineer who developed long-range artillery. He moved from project to project in his quest to economically launch a satellite using a huge artillery piece, to which end he designed the Project Babylon "supergun" for Saddam Hussein's government in Iraq.

Saddam simply would not determine that he could be successful in going further than Kuwait in offensive. He did not ever intend nor feel capable of controlling the oil supply of the Middle East—that would be a totally fabricated lie served to we-the-people.

This war was NEVER about oil—it was simply never about any of those things given to you. When George Bush told you that it was "NAKED AGGRESSION", he lied again because if it was seriously about "naked aggression" and we weren't using some selective moral indignation over Saddam Hussein's actions, would we have hardly been aligned with Assad of Syria, who killed thirty thousand of his own people, annexed Northern Lebanon and installed a puppet regime which was responsible for killing a hundred and seventy thousand Lebanese? Yet, we are supposed to believe that, in this instance, naked aggression so offended the U.S. administration that we would send half a million, or more, troops to stop it. That is another of the "great" myths-being a total lie. (Hatonn: You must understand the definition of "myth" -- a myth is not necessarily "false" but Craig is using the word as representing "lie".) This is really what I see as the kind of problems that are of such a magnitude that you can safely say that the American government is so out-of-hand that THEY TELL THE TRUTH ALMOST NEVER! -- TO THE AMERICAN PEOPLE. In one instance, where George Bush did tell the truth—nobody even understood what he really MEANT. That is when he said, "The U.N. Security Council would be used to enhance the New World Order"--that IS THE ONLY STATEMENT OF TRUTH GEORGE BUSH HAS SAID SINCE AUGUST 2ND-BUT NOBODY UNDERSTOOD HIM.

Question from Interviewer: "One of the questions that I had is why Hussein allowed the U.S. military forces to build up to the capacity that it has—to a level where he could, apparently, no longer crush it through his military?

Saddam Hussein had no choice, really, but to sit back and watch the build-up because Saddam's military does not have an offensive capability to make a move of that magnitude. He is a "counter-puncher" and he has powerful "defensive" capability. He defeated the country of Iran in the last four months of the war, where he could not defeat Iran offensively throughout the seven and a half years of that war. But when he suckered and brought Iran into Iraqi territory and brought their troops to him, he fought defensively, which is completely and entirely a different tactic. That is where he excels and that is where his greatest ability stands.

The real question, rather than, "Why did Hussein allow our troops to build-up, where I don't believe he had a choice but to sit back, because at that point after August 2nd, he knew that he had been "suckered" into Kuwait. Let me explain what I mean by "suckered-in".

Prior to August 2nd-one week prior-the American Government, the Administration and National Security Council, the CIA-the entire intelligence apparatus, had been informing President Bush and Baker that an invasion was imminent, into Kuwait. Up to seven days prior to August 2nd, the invasion was so imminent that there were serious "red alert" type memos and memoranda. Yet during that exact period of time, April Glaspie, our Ambassador to Iraq, told Saddam Hussein that we did not get involved in "Arab to Arab issues over border disputes". Now, she was attacked for having said that because it gave the green light to Hussein, to his way of thinking, to go into Kuwait. Baker chastised her publicly and said it was a "blunder". But in fact, Baker lied. Undersecretary of State John Kelly told the Senate Subcommittee EXACTLY THE SAME THING A WEEK BEFORE THE INVASION and he went even further as he said, "...we would do NOTHING to defend Kuwait because we have no defense treaty with Kuwait and this is an Arab to Arab issue". Under questioning then, Margaret Tutwiller, a spokeswoman for James Baker's State Department, held a Press Conference and she said exactly the same thing as Undersecretary Kelly-"...we have no defense treaty and it is an Arab to Arab issue". So it was entirely corroborated that the Administration's position on Iraq taking Kuwait was a "green light" for Iraq to take Kuwait. Hussein believed he had the sanction and the approval of our Administration, or at least the auspices that gave what he believed was the right to go in and take Kuwait.

Now then, on August 2nd George Bush screamed that he was surprised and shocked by this activity and called Hussein a "Hitler" and accused him of "Naked Aggression". Of course, that was totally feigned surprise and "naked aggression" was a total myth. BUSH KNEW HUSSEIN WAS "GOING IN". The question is—why would George Bush want Saddam Hussein to take Kuwait?

### Question: Wasn't Iraq already in Kuwait, working in the area around the sea?

Well, Saddam Hussein has a perfectly legitimate claim to the Ramalian Oil fields region where the Sabah family has been slant drilling and stealing oil from him. And the Bubyian and Warbyian Islands, which is the area you ask about, is where Saddam Hussein wants a deep-water port. The fact is, that for the past two years he has already been dredging that area and the Kuwaitis have even helped finance the dredging of the area so Iraq could develop that deep-water port. Therefore, it is implied, in Kuwaiti activity, that the area was already considered Iraqi territory. Those are the only two things that he asked to be remaining in his possession—and he agreed to totally pull out of Kuwait as long as those things were left to him—which were already his. Every nation in the world said they would go with that agreement and it was acceptable. The only people who found it unacceptable was President Bush and James Baker.

### Question: And why would they find it unacceptable?

Because they have a "political agenda"—a political objective—that goes all the way back to April of 1990, and fully six months prior to that, during a study group session on the Middle East. The original political objective was much, much different than what we have been told. In April of 1990 there was a conference, an internationally led conference, at the White House-George Bush chaired it. Fitzgerald, the former Prime Minister of Ireland, authored the "white paper", the task force report, on the subject of the Middle East that came out of that April, 1990, conference. The political philosophy and the International Community's view of the Middle East was forever changed at that point in history. They thought that, because the Soviet Union was no longer a player in the Middle East, the Western Powers-Germany, England, France, Japan, Canada and the United States (the International Community of Western Powers), thought it was then time for them to move in and politically influence the Middle East in a greater degree than ever before. The first thing on the Agenda, they felt that they should control the region because of its natural resources and would stabilize the region by eliminating the military components of Iraq, Syria and, eventually, even Israel and Libya--eliminating them and totally disarming them militarily--unilaterally, if necessary. That they would use the United Nations Security Council as the means, if necessary, was called for in April of 1990.

This political objective, that was stated in April of 1990, was corroborated again by a different source and that was Terik Aziz in his press conference after the Baker/Aziz meeting. Aziz stated that Bob Dole, and three or four other senators, paid Hussein a visit in April of 1990 and gave him an ultimatum of a disarmament scenario where Hussein would disarm chemical, biological, conventional weapons and ballistic missiles. To do so he would receive credits and be allowed to be a player in the New World Order.

## NEW WORLD ORDER? NO--GLOBAL REGIME OF INTERDEPENDENCE

The New World Order is a term that is considered totally passed by all the Elite and Elite Think-Tanks—and I haven't used the word myself in over a decade in any of my analytical work or research papers, even when I was with the Institute. THE PROPER TERMINOLOGY IS: "THE GLOBAL REGIME OF INTERDEPENDENCE" but if George Bush had used THAT terminology, people would have begun to understand right off that it was "economic" New World Order. It was absolutely necessary that the American people believe that the New World Order, when mentioned, would somehow have only to do with "Peace and Security" throughout the world through the use of the United Nations — or some nebulous attachment to moral rightness. THIS IS

A TOTAL LIE IN ITS MOST CONTEMPTIBLE PRESENTATION AND USURPATION OF YOUR TRUST AND FAITH. THE NEW WORLD ORDER HAS NEVER BEEN ANYTHING ABOUT PEACE AND SECURITY -- IT HAS BEEN ABOUT ONE THING AND ONE THING ONLY -- IT IS A GLOBAL REGIME. A REGIME WHICH ALREADY EXISTS AND WE ARE IN THE TRANSITION STAGES OF IT, OF INTERDEPENDENCE. INTER-DEPENDENCE ISN'T SOMETHING THAT COME ABOUT THROUGH EVOLUTION OF FREE-TRADE LIKE SO MANY LIGHT-WEIGHT UNIVERSITY PROFESSORS WHO PROJECT IT AS SOMETHING OF A UTOPIAN VISION THAT ALL THE WORLD BEGINS TRADING WITH EACH OTHER AND SOMEHOW ALL WAR WILL CEASE AND PEACE WILL JUST WASH OVER THE GLOBE. It simply is not even a PART OF THE STRATEGY.

Inter-dependence IS A STRATEGY. It was outlined in 1961 by Vincent Rock, a defense analyst of over 20 years, for the beginnings of it. He published a book called THE STRATEGY OF INTERDEPENDENCE which was initially used by the Kennedy Administration, and McNamara in the Johnson Administration. The strategy has been adopted ever since.

The strategy works in every field of endeavor, for instance, South Africa. We are wholly dependent on South Africa for the "platinum group" metals, chromium and commercial grade gold. It is for "strategic" war materials. This is well published and well known-that we are dependent on South Africa; therefore, the Globalist thinkers of the world future society, who are utopian, would say, "See, there is the interdependence," so we can have a lot of influence with South Africa and South Africa will work with us and we can bring about changes. The fact is that we have enough chromite, chromium and platinum-group metals, in the LARGEST DEPOSITS KNOWN ON EARTH. IN THE STILLWATER COMPLEX BETWEEN THE BORDER OF MONTANA AND THE BORDER OF WYOMING. It is a tremendously large complex and there is an almost unlimited supply of these strategic raw materials. Based on the analysis of 1961, however, done by Vincent Rock, the strategy of interdependence is as follows: We shut down the mills and operation of the Stillwaters facilities and since 1963 it hasn't been mined. THEY WANT THE AMERICAN PEOPLE, AND THE AMERICAN CORPORATIONS WILL GO ALONG WITH THIS, BECAUSE THEY PASS THE COSTS ON TO US ANYWAY, IN THEIR PRODUCTION FACILITIES-BUT THEY WANT THE AMERICAN PEOPLE TO "BELIEVE" THAT WE ARE DEPENDENT UPON SOUTH AFRICA (interdependent or mutually-dependent).

THE REAL REASON IS SO THEY CAN GET CHEAP LABOR FOR THERE ARE NO LABOR UNIONS AND THUS NO LABOR PROBLEMS AND IN FACT, EVEN IF IT

COSTS MORE, THE PERCEPTION OF THE "INTERDEPENDENCE" IS A PERCEPTION AS OPPOSED TO A REALITY.

THE "PERCEPTION" IS USED TO-MANIPULATE OUR POPULATION, THE SOUTH AFRICAN POPULATION AND THE GOVERNMENTS ARE WORKING TOGETHER "KNOWING" THAT THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO NEED FOR THE DEPENDENCE.

This is EXACTLY that which is going on in the Middle East right now. They are going to create the PERCEPTION that without Kuwait's oil production and a free Kuwait under the Sabah family, there will be an insurmountable oil crisis. That is WHY we have to go to war and get this awful regime back into Government. We have now been taught, erroneously, to believe that we are totally dependent on Kuwait for oil—a total lie.

### Part 2

### The Soviets Political Strategy

As anyone with a little political background can know of it, things are often not as they seem. Since the world is governed by factions that operate in shadows and secrecy, the reading of events has not been and is not always easy for the said scholar, let alone the ordinary citizen.

This section shows us how everything that has been presented and retained for history about the Soviet Union was only political-strategic lies aimed at other hidden purposes.

The truth and nothing but the truth will set the world free. Our various states must be brought out of these games of deception and dumbing down of the peoples and into the good graces of the Universal Creation. There alone lies freedom, wisdom and eternal balance.

### SOVIET PERSPECTIVE

This is a continuation of last week's discussion regarding the Soviet Union. It is the most important subject which must be understood if you are to change anything for the intent is world domination—surprisingly enough—along with Israeli involvement.

The Russians are absolute masters at creating, controlling and marketing to the West their own opposition. Opposition to most human endeavors will arise in time, but if you own it, it will never be a real threat to your enterprise—and it may be able to choke out legitimate opposition. Nothing in the Soviet Empire happens by chance, by accident or by turn of fate. There is a well-defined plan and purpose behind all significant events in the USSR (just as there now are the same intent behind everything your government in the U.S. does). Current Soviet developments are far more easily understood if the Soviet Union is seen as the giant theater which it represents, and the present upheaval as scenes or acts in the drama. This holds true for all locations, factions and nations within the nations of the globe but at this point we are directing attention to the USSR so allow us to go forward without distraction. Let us look at a few of these "scenes":

### MIKHAIL GORBACHEV

"Gorby" did not just happen to emerge on the scene in 1985. He was groomed for his position from the 1970's by his mentor, Yuri Andropov—hardline chief of the KGB. As

a KGB operative and protege of Andropov, this hardcore Marxist-Leninist was sprung by the Kremlin leadership from relative obscurity in 1983 and 1984 onto the world stage, and portrayed as a great democrat, lover of freedom, reformer, and friend of the little man by Soviet propaganda/disinformation specialists. (Andropov was similarly portrayed as a "western style closet liberal" by Soviet propagandists just a few years earlier if you look back).

This is the same Mikhail Gorbachev who said in Pravda on December 11, 1984: "In the struggle for peace and social progress the Communist Party of the Soviet Union pursues a consistent policy of rallying the forces of the international Communist and working-class movement in every possible way. We uphold the historical justness of the great ideas of Marxism-Leninism, and along with all the revolutionary and peace loving forces of mankind, stand for social progress, and peace and security for all nations. This is what should determine the resolute nature of our propaganda".

### **EDUARD SHEVARDNADZE**

In the mid-'80's the Kremlin began to elevate another actor to center stage--Eduard Shevardnadze. This life-long hardcore Marxist-Leninist was Minister of the Interior for the Republic of Georgia from 1968 to 1972--over the secret police, border guards and all internal security forces (i.e., in charge of Georgia) and remained in that position until 1985 when he was elevated to Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Soviet Union--replacing Andre Gromyko.

Shevardnadze, who has become a close friend of George Bush and especially with Secretary of State, James Baker, resigned from his position as Foreign Minister in December 1990, protesting the USSR's move toward "a dictatorship by the 'hardliners'". He is portrayed by the Soviet and US media as a reformer, a liberal, a staunch democrat and lover of freedom—but still a close friend of Gorbachev's. He was sent to America on a Soviet fund raising drive in the first half of 1991 and was shuttled around the US by America's liberal eastern establishment—requesting \$90 billion, for beginners, in Western financial aid for the USSR.

Suave, sophisticated and handsome in appearance, Shevardnadze has been suggested by such establishment publications as the New York Times and London Economist as the next head of the United Nations—to replace Javier Perez de Cuellar. Since the recent coup/countercoup lie drama, Kremlin leaders have begun to move Shevardnadze back onto center stage according to original plans already underway in the scenario. Here, if they decide to write Gorbachev out of the script, which is exactly that which is planned as soon as the U.S. is more fully disarmed, they can move Shevardnadze into the top position.

Shevardnadze has been well packaged for Western leaders and the public as a democrat and lover of freedom by his Kremlin disinformation handlers. You are told his favorite book is THE FEDERALIST PAPERS, and he quotes from it frequently. He would bring great credibility to the "reform/democracy/end of communism" coup if the Communist leadership should decide to place him at the top. What a bunch of you-know-what! How many of you readers even KNOW WHAT THE FEDERALIST PAPERS ARE? YOU HAD BETTER BE FINDING OUT BECAUSE WHAT HAPPENED TO THEM IS WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO YOUR CONSTITUTION. THROUGH A CONVENTION YOUR ENTIRE CONSTITUTIONAL SYSTEM WAS REWRITTEN AND NOW YOU ARE AGAIN "PRACTICING" AND "EXERCISING" A SYSTEM WHICH IS DIRECTLY OPPOSITE FROM THAT WHICH IS YOUR CONSTITUTION AND THE MOMENT IS ONLY PENDING TO MAKE IT LAW.

SHEVARDNADZE IS STILL IN RESERVE AND AWAITING THE MOMENT TO SERVE AS THE HARDCORE LIFELONG MARXIST-LENINIST REVOLUTIONARY, WHICH HE IS, DEDICATED TO SOVIET WORLD DOMINATION.

### **BORIS YELTSIN**

This is the Kremlin's latest major entry onto the world stage presentation of the Soviet theater. Also a lifelong hardcore Marxist-Leninist (just like Gorbachev and Shevardnadze), Yeltsin has been portrayed as a staunch anti-communist, democrat, lover of freedom—the Russian "David" willing to risk his life and career by "standing up to the hideous hardline communist monster—"Goliath". Americans love a courageous underdog, and Yeltsin's character has been tailored by the Kremlin scriptwriters to elicit great admiration and respect from middle America, Europe, etc. The "man on the street" in the West can identify with this two-fisted, hard charging, hard drinking, outspoken "champion of democracy"—a real Russian "John Wayne" character.

The REALITY of Boris Yeltsin is greatly different. In 1961, at the age of 30, Yeltsin joined the Communist Party. In 1968, he became a full-time Party worker in the Sverdlovsk Communist Party in Siberia. He went on to become Party Secretary, and in 1976 became First Secretary of the Regional Committee. At that post, the hard-driving Yeltsin was noticed by the communist leaders in Moscow. In April 1985 he was elevated to head of the Communist Central Committee Construction Department, and in December, 1985, was appointed head of the 1.2 million member Moscow Politburo, though he was removed in 1987 in a fabricated "quarrel" with Gorbachev in order to delude the public a bit more directly.

Just as with Gorbachev and Shevardnadze, powerful figures in the CPSU Central Committee and KGB put Yeltsin on the fast track to the top—something which does NOT happen in the Soviet Union UNLESS one's Marxist-Leninist credentials are impeccable. Yeltsin's position as the powerful head of the Moscow Communist Party opened the door for him to be placed on the Politburo, as stated above.

Moving on now to June 1991, Yeltsin, promising "swift moves to establish greater democracy and market economics" was elected (in the first-ever such election which was simply "openly" controlled) President of the Russian Republic-which has 150 million of the Soviet Union's 285 million people. He has since assumed near dictatorial powers in case no one has noticed. Following that election the Western press enthusiastically described Yeltsin as "Bigger Than Life--The Russian People Love Him".

His image, credibility, and standing in the West went into orbit as he appeared to "stand in the gap" against the hardline "gang of eight" coup perpetrators during the recent August coup/countercoup pseudo (lie) drama.

As he "appeared" to stand off the entire Soviet Army and KGB almost singlehandedly, the Western media and public opinion went totally nuts and into orbit with the prearranged sham. It was totally incredible and shameful as they unfolded the stupid nonsense and worse, you ones ate it up like a child in a candy store. Americans and the world, most of whom (the world) saw through the foolish lies, were barraged with articles with typical headlines such as: "The Right Stuff: Yeltsin Joins the Ranks of Robin Hood, Moses, and Churchill". Now, chelas, this is "barf" material! Had the position already been in place, Yeltsin would have been instantly promoted to dictator of the entire world and accepted immediately by you-the-planetary citizenry.

Yeltsin's "thinking" is reflected in speeches he made at the 15th and 16th Party Congresses of the CPSU where he highly praised the tremendous strivings of the CPSU as well as the monumental advancements and great successes of the Soviet Union. As he said at the first of those Party Congresses: "Today we find the mighty productive forces which posses our society, the wealth supplied to the Soviet people by unfettered socialism. And all of this is the result of a wise collective brain, titanic work, unbreakable will, and the unsurpassable organizational talent of the Communist Party and its Central Committee and Politburo....Under the leadership of the Central Committee, our Party and the state have actually continued to lead in the hard rebuttal of the aggressive machinations of imperialism (i.e.: America). The communists and all the workers of the Soviet Sverdlovsk Central Committee (headed by Yeltsin until 4/85) assure Congress delegates and Lenin's Central Committee that they will fight with their entire revolutionary fervor and give unswerving dedication to the cause of the Communist Party".

Yeltsin, like Gorbachev, Shevardnadze, and the reform wing (liberal) of the Communist Party, is totally dedicated to perestroika, a restructuring and reorganization of the Communist Party and the Soviet Union from top to bottom and we will cover this a bit later as we move on with this subject. Yeltsin is right now purging hundreds of thousands and will purge millions, of bureaucrats, aparatchiks, and the Nomenclatura (the privileged ones)—not to terminate communism, but to accelerate its thrust toward world domination. He would go even further and faster than Gorbachev—hence the "alleged" rivalry between the two.

Yeltsin is NOT against Gorbachev, nor against communism. He is against the entrenched bureaucracy, and the stagnation it has begotten, which he and Gorbachev believe is self-serving, bloated, and slowing down the communist's timetable for world revolution and perfection of Global Plan 2000.

When Yeltsin and Gorbachev talk about a multiparty system in the Soviet Union, they are speaking about multiple communist parties all functioning within the communist system but given different names to fool the innocent and feeble-minded world players—in conjunction with input from all the nation's governments and bankers who work toward the same end.

I promise you that these new parties will actually end up being totally anti-free enterprise, anti-capitalist, and hardcore Marxist-Leninist (which is solid socialism in its worst form) but will use all the terminology of the free markets, democracy, etc., to hide the fact until you are destroyed.

### DEVELOPMENT OF THE SCENARIO NOW "PLAYING"

The Soviets organize their politics according to a well-developed scenario which often includes the death or permanent exit of the main hero(es). It helps to understand the plot, to understand the position and relationship among the actors, as well as the intended influence or impact upon the audience—the world. Nothing in the Soviet Union is accidental: the words, the stage, the violins, or the plot. The obvious players are replicas of the "real stuff" and their being taken out means nothing as the "REAL" players pull the strings of the puppet world.

The three actors just described are all reform minded, liberal Marxist-Leninists and are all on the same side to accomplish the ONE goal. Their directors in the Central Committee of the CPSU, and the KGB (by whatever label they choose to use) and the Soviet military orchestrating the plot, its pace, and each new twist and turn in the plot, such as the recent "coup" demonstration for advertising purposes, is a lot of non-sense just as is the renaming of the Communist Party, the Soviet Union, and the KGB as well as the USSR itself. "A rose by any other name is—"

It differs not one iota from Western audiences being fascinated by the next episode of TV's Dallas or Dynasty on regular weekly TV programming. The Kremlin leaders, through the world "controlled" media and with the help of those who wield that control, plan to mesmerize and manipulate the West with the next act of Soviet political theater. It is unfolding right in front of you and most do not even question the matter. Many distorters are lined up on the home fronts to occupy the news slots and cause you to forget all about such a thing as a Russian coup. You simply readily pour more wheat into their silos and leave yours empty.

What is the ultimate goal? To convince the West that communism has collapsed—in two years yet! It is to cause you to actually believe that democracy has arrived in the USSR and that all of the Russias are brotherly, honorable and eligible to get on the World Bank IMF dole awards list at all cost to you who aid and abet their cause—i.e., the world bankers and Elite who totally run the U.S.A. and parts West.

It is planned and already happening: MASSIVE US AND WESTERN AID AND DISARMAMENT ARE FOLLOWING RIGHT ON CUE, AND THE INTEGRATION OF EAST AND WEST, STARTING WITH EUROPE, WILL OCCUR-BY MID-TO LATE 1990's.

Vladimir Lenin was a master teacher and observer and in 1912 stated: "Telling the truth is a bourgeois prejudice. Deception, on the other hand, is often justified by the goal".

Do you not find it interesting that even in your tampered Bible it is stated that the anti-Christ/God is the prince of lies and deceit? He is, as a matter of fact, also referred to as the "King" of liars and deceivers!

Vladimir Lenin said something else which you all had better begin to focus on most closely:

"When we are weak, boast of strength...when we are strong, FEIGN WEAKNESS".

### THE DISINFORMATION NETWORK

The Soviets have tens of thousands of KGB agents world-wide devoted specifically to disinformation and propaganda in the world media. Of tens of thousands of KGB agents in America, James Tyson in TARGET AMERICA estimates that about 2,000 function within the US media. I support that number but only as to "minimum"—there are more. TASS, the Soviet official news disinformation agency, has bureaus in at least 126 countries—staffed almost exclusively by the KGB. And remember what I told you—you have more KGB members in your CIA than you have Americans.

The Novosti Press Agency has some 3,000 employees around the world (mostly KGB) who feed information and reports into over 4,000 information services worldwide. Novosti publishes thousands of books, two dozen illustrated magazines, in some 45 languages, in foreign countries around the world, 12 in India. Novosti publishes magazines and newspapers which are even printed in Libya, in 32 different African countries and distributes millions of copies of books, newspapers and magazines in Europe and North America.

The Soviets know that the best dissemination of propaganda lies in supplying properly edited TV news reels and newspaper galley proofs to Western media outlets. Westerners, in turn, are impressed that glasnost "allows" this and eagerly transmit or publish everything with no thought or questions as to the validity of the material almost all of which is carefully prepared by the KGB and/or fronts thereof.

The TASS News Agency is the outlet on which all the world relies for its information about the Soviet Union. TASS produces tens of thousands of communiques, magazine and news articles, programs and commentaries each year, which appear to be unbiased and objective, but which are in fact clever, sophisticated disinformation or propaganda pushing the present Soviet thinking, strategy, or manipulations. These are in turn fed into tens of thousands of Western and Third World media outlets and reach an audience of billions of unsuspecting people worldwide.

This disinformation is virtually always what the Western, especially American, audience wants to hear. Presently it is dwelling on the collapse of the Soviet economy, the dissolution of communist parties, chaos in Eastern Europe, the end of communist regimes, the dissolution of the Soviet empire, etc. All of these things are blatant lies as can be seen from the destruction in the Soviet "bloc". It is noteworthy that there is almost a total ABSENCE of any information on the Soviet military. You have some blatherings about slashing nuclear "stuff" which is just a foolish facade to distract you. THIS IS NOT BY ACCIDENT!

# SOVIETS ARE UNDERSTATING THEIR ECONOMY TO ALLOW FOR THE "PRETEND WEAKNESS/GET WESTERN AID" DISINFORMATION CAMPAIGN

As late as 1988 there are published data showing amazing Soviet economic strength in many areas—strength that runs completely counter to all appearances that the USSR is a total economic basket-case. Come on, Americans, look at their own pictures. The touting is that everyone is destitute and starving—but look at the pictures of robust, well-groomed and carefully clothed ladies and men. Good jackets against the cold, even lovely stylish furs, etc. Then you will see a bunch of worn and shabby persons—

usually those pictures are reused and reused for illustration. Forget it—don't you believe that they are also showing pictures of Americans in just the right manner to get what they want from you? They show affluence to show you have funds to give them and yet they show your corruption and homeless to impact when they point up the better system "they" have. YOU lead the pack with homelessness, for other nations provide housing and the numbers will increase to incredible numbers. The intent is to render the citizens helpless and dependent totally upon government for your very survival.

A few examples of Soviet versus American production numbers are noteworthy: Overall production is 80% of America's; natural gas production--139% of America's; iron (cast)--286% of America's; steel--214% of America's; iron ore--504% of America's; mineral fertilizers--162% of America's; tractor units--463% of America's; cement--168% more; cotton fabrics--293% more; woolen fabrics--515% more; sugar--149%; railway freight--273%; students in universities and colleges--83%; number of physicians--218%; beds in hospitals--369%--and the people can get medical care for free! YOU HAVE BEEN HOODWINKED, AMERICA!

Soviet grain production statistics for last year and this, have been vastly understated—they had crops which were plowed under because of lack of harvest interest. You have been led to believe that the Soviets are technical/industrial/financial buffoons. Phoo! They have Cosmospheres which are comparable to some alien cosmic craft. Over half of the engineers in the world are in the Soviet Union and apply themselves to their work and not to getting on the dole of pecking order and/or criminal deceiving. The average Soviet university graduate is so above and beyond in education than the average U.S. university graduate today that there is no longer any basis for comparison. Your students are being trained to know nothing, much less engineering mathematics. The Soviets produce 2-1/2 to 3 times more world patents per year than do Americans. They already have a powerhouse based on "plasma" (not blood)—a self-generating powerhouse like the sun. But you fall hook, line and sinker for the lies and your own government publishes the lies for your consumption for they serve in conjunction with the aliens of the Soviet and Zionists.

If you "good" Mormons dislike my use of the word, I suggest you take note that your "church" is in total integration with the Zionists of Israel and are represented at the White House Level in the form of Brent Scowcroft and your Congressmen—your heritage from God has also been stolen and you awaken too late to help yourselves for your "religion" locks you into the "secret" society which destroys you. GOD IS OPEN AS THE LIGHT OF DAY!

The Soviets built the first nuclear power plant—you were much later. Chernobyl was a much older installation and you are headed for the same "time" related problems in your systems because you, too, utilize those plants for beam research and projections.

In the 1950's, to look at other technology, the Soviets built a very capable nuclear powered "icebreaker". They are presently deploying a "Star Wars" type of space-based defense system that America has chosen to ignore and the reason becomes most obvious, does it not? They have operational space stations in outer space, on the moon, Mars and many other interesting placements—for military purposes (oh groan—). America cannot "afford" to put up one and if you do, the "big bear brother" takes it out. They have Cosmospheres which can annihilate anything you have in the air or on the surface or under the earth.

But for more "down-to-earth" examples, they have an operational rocket that lifts a 100-ton payload into outer space versus a 32-ton maximum rocket payload America can lift, a 3-to-1 edge in lifting capacity. They have built the largest military air transport in the world, far larger than America's C5A Galaxy. They even developed the game America calls favorite--NINTENDO! Surprised?? They build a nuclear submarine worth over \$3 BILLION every SIX WEEKS that surpasses anything the American's produce. Their weapons industry is 5-10 times the size of your own, turns out weapons that in many instances are as sophisticated or moreso, than are yours and in 5 to 6 times the quantity of your own. And note, you are shutting down your industrial production plants and/or moving them abroad which is increasing unemployment to monstrous and incalculable levels.

Financially they may not be the incompetents you perceive them to be either, in that they always best you pricewise on large commodities deals—they are actually very sophisticated market operators, or manipulators. When they sell gold, as the world's third largest producer, at least, they sell into strength to maximize their profits. All attempts to lower prices sufficiently to block sales become worthless measures. The Soviet economy is actually less vulnerable to the coming depression in the West than your own because they do not have a huge internal debt pyramid to collapse as you do—and they even got you to print and distribute the new "world currency" trial balloon! America's debt is 15 trillion and rising. Most Soviet debt is international—owed to the West and guess what—who gets stuck if they don't pay—which they won't, and you can't do a thing about it.

Furthermore, a major deflationary economic (price) collapse in the Soviet Union is unlikely because the government owns everything and controls all prices. People cannot dump assets or investments to get liquid—they don't own any! You on the other hand, precipitate a mandatory deflationary depression because of just the opposite. I don't care what your economists tell you—they also lie deliberately to save their own incomes and delude you into false security in a market that teeters on manipulated collapse. You always are asking me, "How much time do we have?" and "What shall I do for protection?" I tell you what you might do to help and you go straight to that "broker" and he tells you otherwise and most of you turn from God to

the broker, so don't bother me with the question. WHAT DO YOU THINK? HOW LONG DO YOU THINK THE SYSTEM CAN SUSTAIN ITSELF? WHERE DO YOU THINK YOU ARE IN THIS OBVIOUS WORLD GRAB? NEVER MIND WHAT I THINK--WHAT IN HEAVEN'S NAME DO YOU THINK?

The Soviets are not major exporters—they consume most of their production. But they ARE major importers, and import prices will drop sharply in a depression. The Soviet economy will be relatively insulated from a Western global depression.

Remember the point? I remind you: Sun Tsu, the Chinese military strategist whom the Soviet leaders idolize, said: "When at your pinnacle of strength, feign weakness".

The Soviets may not be at their pinnacle of economic strength for they never yet have been, but neither are they the economic shambles you believe them to be. Technically/industrially and financially incompetents which is portrayed is totally Soviet disinformation. They are very near the pinnacle in all facets and are so far head and shoulders beyond any other nation on the globe as to be considered such.

The reason the Soviets are seeking massive Western financial aid is not need, as much as the desire to destroy the fragile U.S. and Western economies by overstretching your resources. A hundred billion or more in international loans to the USSR suddenly defaulted (which is exactly the way it will be) would precipitate a total financial collapse in the West--only the bankers would win, especially those bankers working totally and wholly with the Soviets/Zionists/Khazarians--REMEMBER THE BANK OF INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENTS IN SWITZERLAND??

I would say that from my observations, the Soviets are at the pinnacle of military strength and that strength is growing daily against the West. You had best go back and remember what one, General MacArthur once said: "It is most dangerous to underestimate your enemy". Well, you have—as a people. Your government knows exactly what are the facts and continues to trade your nation and your lives for their own lofty evil position. Frankly told—as a working PART OF THE PLAN.

Remember what I told you: Assume that everything is the opposite of what it appears to be. Also, keep in mind, that only if you still OWN THE GUNS, can you still own the country! BEWARE!

### SOVIET FALSE COUP

As a refresher, I will speak to this issue again so that your perspective is not lost. On that beauteous Monday, August 19, Mikhail Gorbachev was ostensibly overthrown in a coup by military, KGB and Communist Party "hardliners" not satisfied with the results as things were going. Within three days, the coup fell apart, the eight coup

leaders were arrested, or so it was stated, and Gorby was restored to power. While the Communist and world press as well as Bush and other Western leaders trumpeted the genuineness of the coup (which any fool [excepting politicians and liars] could see was a clumsy and stupid set-up) and counter-coup, let us note some very strange aspects to the entire affair that forces the conclusion that the coup was staged.

- 1. The U.S. and world press warned about the coming coup (and the next one) for several days leading up to August 19 and Bush even expressed "no concern or surprise". How often do real coup leaders give the international press advance plans and dates along with the blueprints? Western intelligence (who can't pinpoint nuclear weapons installations) knew of the coup several MONTHS in advance and love telling the story. In spite of the advance publicity of the coup, Gorbachev made no moves to head it off or avert it but rather, like Bush, went on to vacationland.
- 2. All of the eight coup leaders were Gorbachev appointees and confidants.
- 3. Coup leader Gennady Yanayev referred to himself only as "acting president" and spoke of Gorbachev returning to power after recovering from "his illness". By the way, none of the so-called "suicides" ever were presented in body-form. You will see some miraculous resurrections coming along any day now.
- 4. The coup leaders did not cut the internal or international communication lines—something which is ALWAYS DONE in a coup or revolutionary upheaval. In fact, Gorbachev even had his son take vacation pictures during the coup incarceration and continued with his speechmaking uninterrupted. Even the actor chosen to play his role was a poor imitation arriving at an airport—I am embarrassed for it would be hoped you were getting more sophisticated than accepting such blatant misinformation.
- 5. The coup leaders made no attempt to control the press—neither the Soviet nor the foreign press stationed in Russia—which had "complete access" to international phone lines throughout the coup and were encouraged to utilize same. The press expected to have no facilities so the Soviets told them the lines were open and would be made totally available without delays.
- 6. Anti-coup leaders such as Yeltsin had access to international phone lines and operations throughout the coup.
- 7. Only an embarrassingly minimal number of troops were utilized throughout the "largest and most important coup in history", and troops loyal to Yeltsin were sent to surround Yeltsin in the Parliament building.
- 8. The airports were ALL LEFT OPEN.

9. Water, electricity and phone lines in the Parliament building were never so much as interrupted.

10. In a legitimate coup, the KGB would have killed Yeltsin, Gorbachev and other reform leaders. The KGB is made up of not very nice people noted for their terror tactics. Do you believe that suddenly they all found God? No attempt was ever even made to arrest Yeltsin, but the coup plotters did arrest Godiyan, a well-known ENEMY OF GORBACHEV.

11. The only casualties were accidents! This was followed by hugging and kissing and celebration where some "disappear" for a while and the others are glorified totally out of all proportion. Coups are dirty business, friends, and with the KGB involved it would be total disaster and a bloodletting like the world has never yet seen.

The president of Soviet Georgia came forth after the coup and accused Gorbachev, openly, of having masterminded the whole thing, and over 65% of the Soviet people believe the coup was a fake. Even Eduard Shevardnadze said that Gorby "may have been behind the coup". Certainly the ones gaining-gained! You see, there is always the ego-trip that interferes with full non-disclosure for the perpetrators of such a massive production always tell on themselves for they want recognition of their cleverness--it is a sign of the adversary.

If Gorbachev could be seen as wresting control of the nation from reactionaries and restoring constitutional authority, his popularity and legitimacy among the people would rise. It was hoped that the coup and counter coup would quiet the restive Soviet people—holding out hope for improvement of their living conditions.

The coup and counter coup would raise the credibility of the Soviet reform/democracy/glasnost/perestroika movement in Western eyes, opening up the floodgates for even more financial and high tech aid. The "Bush's" of the world could say: "See, our good friend, Gorby, and the Soviet forces of democracy just 'missed the hardliner's bullet'--now we REALLY have to help them if we want to see democracy and reform succeed and survive--Communism is dead".

The coup was to remind the West how wonderful Gorby really is. He was losing credibility due to his huge military buildup, his killing of people in the Baltics and thus and so. After the coup, he could blame all these indiscretions on the "hardliners" and go right on with the uninterrupted murders.

The "restoration of democracy" to the Soviet Union and the "demise of the hardliners" is now an excuse for the West to accelerate its disarmament and for the globalists in America, Europe, and the Soviet Union to accelerate the merger into the New World Order. This is all underway as we write. The coup and counter-coup are an excuse to launch a long overdue PURGE of hundreds of thousands of inefficient Communist

Party, KGB or government bureaucrats—tens of thousands of whom will be shot or imprisoned. This purging of the Party has been done periodically since you financed the revolution in 1917. It is like pruning a tree or vine or flower to make it stronger by getting dead-wood out. That Communist Party purge is now underway in the Soviet Union and the bloodshed is massive—hidden behind the lies.

The coup and counter-coup would be the excuse for reorganizing and renaming the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the KGB, and the USSR itself. This strategy of reorganizing, restructuring, and streamlining the Soviet Union from top to bottom has been on the drawing boards for years. Under the impetus of the coup and counter-coup this restructuring will now be done in one huge quantum leap.

Another goal was to raise Boris Yeltsin to "superstar" so that he could be thrust into leadership if the people did not rally around Gorby. Soviet theater always has an understudy for the star ready to be brought on stage at a moment's notice—and so does the U.S. of A. in the event of Bush's demise—and it won't be little bird, Quayle.

The ones coerced into actually participating honestly in the coup were murdered, the others hidden away for the present time. Watch for the following: Kryuchkov, Yazov, Pavlov, Pugo, Yanayev, Baklanov, Starodubstev and Tizyakov. It will be far too much like a "Dallas" rerun of Bobby's shower scene. And do you still believe that errors of identification could not be made in your Holy Bible? Dear ones, get with the show!

It doesn't matter which as far as the Soviets are concerned—this is the Communist way of life—to double-cross and liquidate their own top leadership when appropriate to further their cause. They overthrew and killed Trotsky (in Mexico, yet); they purged and executed Bukharin (Lenin's closet associate and a 'hero of the Revolution') in 1936 because he would not support Stalin's perestroika in 1936 and 1937; and they executed Beria, head of the NKVD, in 1956. Kryuchkov and friends may well suffer a similar fate—sacrificed for the long-term good of the Party—it simply remains to be seen.

### REORGANIZING AND RESTRUCTURING THE SOVIET EMPIRE

Gorbachev: "We are not going to change Soviet power, of course, or abandon its fundamental principles, but we acknowledge the need for changes that will strengthen socialism".

For the past months the headlines and then the follow-up pages of the paper and the media have been filled with drivel about the disintegrating of the Soviet Union. That is, of course, when there is room for such comment aside from Thomas' misadventures

and cavorting escapades with his staff. These kinds of distractors are the worst kind for it keeps all other news from your attention.

Watch out, California, for regardless of what you are "watching" you ARE enduring "Earthquake" weather—presented for the timing clues from the heatwave in Southern California to the clouds moving in today—right on schedule! Take note and stay alert! Perhaps Mr. Christo's art-form umbrellas will become MOVING ART-FORM. Let us just proceed with our work, please.

You are being fed the lie that communism and socialism are abandoned and dead at last, that the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the KGB are being dismantled, disbanded and relegated to the waste dump of history. Certainly the demise of the "gang of eight", the rise of Yeltsin to power, the official condemnation of the CPSU and KGB, and the independence of many of the Soviet republics would all seem to signal the end of the "evil empire". But looks can be most deceptive when hidden behind false news releases, and so can the Marxist-Leninist dialectic.

The Soviet Empire is NOT disintegrating as the Western press and leaders keep telling you. It is restructuring, rearranging, reorganizing, streamlining, purging the deadwood, and rearming preparatory to its final thrust for world domination over the next few years. Gorbachev said in 1989: "Through restructuring (perestroika) we want to give Socialism a second wind. To achieve this, the Communist Party of the Soviet Union returns to the origins and principles of the Bolshevik Revolution, to the Leninist ideas about the construction of a new society". And further back, in 1987 he said: "In October 1917, we parted with the old world, rejecting it once and for all. We are moving toward a new world, the world of communism. We shall never turn off that road".

THE ABOVE PARAGRAPH MIGHT WELL BE THE MOST IMPORTANT THING YOU READ AND HEAR TODAY. YOU ARE AGAIN INTO THE MONTH OF OCTOBER AND THERE MAY YET BE SOME "OCTOBER SURPRISES" OF WHICH YOU ARE NOT AWARE! THOSE SOVIETS ARE FAR MORE "SENTIMENTAL" REGARDING HOLIDAYS AND IMPORTANT DATES, ETC., THAN YOU MIGHT IMAGINE~READ SATAN'S DRUMMERS!

Does this all sound like a man who is presiding over the death of communism? The Lenin whom Gorbachev worships, quoting Sun Tsu, said: "We advance through retreat...when we are weak, we boast of strength, and when we are strong, we feign weakness". The old dialectic Leninist doctrine of taking two steps forward and then one back to confuse your enemies is certainly being applied by his disciple, Gorbachev, this day. It is called "scientific socialism" and "psychopolitics" by the faithful, and of course Gorbachev has said that he does not want to discard socialism

but renew, restructure and strengthen it. It should be remembered that all present changes in the Soviet Union are within the framework of socialism.

## ABOLISHING THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE SOVIET UNION AND THE KGB

The Soviets are NOT abolishing the CPSU or the KGB, they are renaming them, reorganizing them, purging them of inefficient deadwood, and EXPANDING their mission:

The KGB has had six name changes since 1917: 1. CHEKA; 2. OGPU; 3. GPU; 4. NKVD; 5. MVD; and 6. KGB. All of these name changes were accompanied by purges whereby thousands of heads at the top rolled from the mountain, by restructuring or reorganization, by an expansion of the role of the secret police, and by public pronouncements that the secret police had been abolished. The leaders remain on and retain and acquire even more power. In the 1950's Beria, the brutal and infamous head of the NKVD, was purged and executed. Vladimir Kryuchkov, head of the KGB until the recent phoney coup and counter-coup, has similarly been removed and it remains to be seen what will be done with him. You see, it is not even as simple as "taking out" these people for many have been replaced by replicas, just to take them out for the watching world when the time is appropriate.

The KGB has over 1.5 million members worldwide, with about 50,000 sequestered in the U.S. KGB military units will now be moved under the Soviet army command and the new KGB will fall under the Soviet military command and ultimately lead the U.N. military force. This is not all being done to destroy the KGB but to make it stronger, more efficient, leaner and meaner. It is perceived to have become fat, dumb and lazy. As in the Romanian secret police, the Securitate, which was 50,000 strong under Ceausescu, the force continues to operate in a Romania which is allegedly noncommunist—but still is totally dominated by the communists—so the KGB will continue to function in the USSR, which will be allegedly noncommunist—but still totally dominated by the communists.

### RESTRUCTURING AND RENAMING

The CPSU (Communist Party of the Soviet Union) has 20 million members and another 45 million members in its Lenin youth organization, komsomol. Komsomol is a young adult organization with members from the Red Army, the KGB, the Red Navy, the Air Force, and a majority of the young factory workers. The CPSU has grown top heavy and inefficient with bureaucratic deadweight. It is about to be

reorganized, restructured, trimmed in size, or purged, to increase its efficiency, and then renamed. It is not going to be abolished as Gorbachev, Bush, and the Soviet and Western press keep telling you.

It must be remembered that the Communist Party of the Soviet Union has undergone a number of metamorphoses in name: At its inception, it was called the Russian Social Democratic Worker's Party. In 1912, following an internal feud, it split into the Bolsheviks and Mensheviks, the "big ones" and the "little ones". The big ones ate the little ones. The name then became the Russian Social Democratic Workers Party of Bolsheviks. In 1918, it became the Russian Communist Party (Bolshevik). In 1925, the name was changed to the All-Soviet Communist Party (Bolshevik). Then in 1952, it became the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, which it has remained until the present. It is now about to be renamed again and it will probably be to the "Social Democratic Party".

Each of these name changes was accompanied by major fanfare and whoopla and offered as absolute proof that the communists had completely changed, and the declaration that all the political, economic, and repressive evils had been perpetrated by the previous party—but that the new party would be benign, democratic, freedom-loving and thus and so, repeat after repeat. In reality, all of the old evils continued under the new, revamped party with only more heinous power and control—nothing changed. The present change will not alter any of the principles or goals of the CPSU.

Each of the major communist party name changes under Lenin and Stalin were accompanied by massive purges, called "party rejuvenation", to streamline the organization and bring it under formidable discipline. Millions of Russian communists went to the wall or the gulag in those purges. Today's CPSU has become fat, dumb, lazy, careless, apathetic and passive, and is ten times larger than during World War II. It has lost sight of its goal, it has become diluted, and will probably be trimmed by several million members. This is not abolition of the Party—it is reorganization, restructuring, and strengthening of the Party.

The communists believe that Americans and most Westerners are shallow, superficial, gullible, and easily seduced by media-generated illusions. Hence, if they change the name of one of their fronts or parties and declare the old organization to be dead, most Westerners will believe it. For decades they have routinely changed the names of their communist front organizations in this manner. They just renamed the Communist Party in Italy, now calling it the Democratic Party. In Poland, they renamed the Communist Party, which was called the Polish United Workers Party to the Social Democratic Party. In Romania, they renamed the old Romanian Communist Party, calling the new party the New Salvation Front. In none of those cases, or many others, did they really abolish those communist parties. They simply renamed, reorganized and restructured the parties, while gullible, naive Westerners believed the charade. It

has been said and I use it often, "a rose, by any other name, is still a rose". Calling the CPSU the Social Democratic Party, or some such similar name, will NOT alter the fact that it is the same old CPSU with a new label and some new faces, or old ones scrambled around a bit for confusion.

Today, the Communist Party of the Soviet Union operates through elected representatives, the Politburo, and the Central Committee. The Central Committee of the CPSU, made up of 300-450 members, wields the real power in the USSR, and an inner circle of about 100 members really calls the shots. These Central Committee members dominate the military and the KGB, as well as the "visible" politicians such as Gorbachev, Yeltsin, Shevardnadze and the various cabinet ministers. Gorbachev is simply an actor, an employee who is implementing the policy laid down by the Central Committee since the early '80's when they, and the KGB, drafted the script for glasnost/perestroika number six.

The new, refurbished, renamed Communist Party was discussed at length at the CPSU's Congresses in 1986 and 1990. Gorbachev described the "new party" as: "A Party of socialist choice and communist perspective...A Party adhering to humanistic (not humanitarian) ideals common to all mankind...intolerant of chauvinism, nationalism, racism, and any manifestation or reactionary ideology and obscurantism...A Party confirming the independence of communist parties of the Union republics...A Party open for contacts, co-actions with the communists, social democrats, and socialists of various countries".

Reading the "new party" profile as conceived by the CPSU leadership, it is clear that the only difference between the "old party" and the "new Party" is in the new one's wide acceptance of all revolutionary movements THROUGHOUT THE WORLD.

### "SOCIALISM" NOW SUBSTITUTED FOR "COMMUNISM"

Gorbachev, October 1989: "The concept, the main idea, lies in the fact that we want to give a new lease on life to SOCIALISM through perestroika and to reveal the potential of the socialist system".

Then in Dec., 1989: "Today we have perestroika, the salvation of socialism, giving it a second breath, revealing everything good which is in the system".

I remind you, dear ones, that there was NEVER A PRACTICING OF "COMMUNISM" IN THE SOVIET UNION AND IT WON'T BE NOW, EITHER. SOCIALISM HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE INTENT JUST AS IT HAS BECOME IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA--UNDER TOTAL DICTATORSHIP. SOCIALISM BY DICTATORSHIP IS JUST ABOUT AS BAD AS IT CAN GET.

The word "socialism" will be substituted for "communism" and the latter will be almost completely stricken from the communist's vocabulary. From Lenin to Gorbachev, the communists have used the two words interchangeably. Socialism, as defined by Karl Marx in the Communist Manifesto, is what has been imposed on the peoples of the USSR, China, Cuba and so on. Socialism, as the stepping stone to the final utopian goal of communism, involves abolition of private property, draconian political and financial regulations and control on the people, huge bureaucracy, a progressive income tax, an end to inheritance, a monopolistic central bank, central control of education, and state control of the family, children, religion, etc. DOES IT SOUND PRETTY MUCH LIKE AMERICA IN 1991???

What do George Bush, Helmut Kohl, John Major, Mikhail Gorbachev, Shevardnadze, Yeltsin and most Western leaders all have in common? They are ALL socialists, secular humanists and globalists--working for a common socialist global government-called by Bush and Gorbachev "the New World Order".

A few years ago the "convergence theory" of history emerged. It held that America and the West would move to the political "left", the Soviets would move to the political "right", and you would all meet and merge in the middle as socialists or Social Democrats. The "convergence theory" of history seems to be right on track. Socialist Russia, socialist Eastern Europe and socialist Western Europe are all moving toward merging into one giant unitary state or federation over the next few years. A massive Soviet subversion and absorption of Western Europe will immediately follow.

### REORGANIZING THE USSR

Soviet leaders in the Central Committee, the Politburo, the KGB and the Soviet Academy of Sciences began to conclude over a decade ago that, in spite of the USSR's vast natural and human resources, the country was utilizing those resources in a most "barbaric manner". They have concluded over the past decade that Soviet industry is lagging badly behind the West, especially in controlling wastefulness of materials and energy, as well as human resources. Soviet industry uses two to two-and-a-half times more material resources and one to one-and-a-half times more energy per unit of production than Western countries do.

Gorbachev and the Soviet leaders have therefore called for the reorganization of Soviet society from top to bottom-but within the framework of socialism. The "new economic policy" is called "free market" and borrows much terminology from the West, but to Gorbachev and the Soviet leadership "free market" means state and collectively owned property, businesses still state-run and state-controlled, business or investment profits are still illegal. To the Soviets, "free market" means only that they

will trade with you, while to Westerners, when the Soviets use the term, you think the USSR is in a transition to capitalism—no way!

Another example of word/concept manipulation is "liberation theology". The Soviets hatched "liberation theology" about a decade and a half ago, which is a diabolical and seductive use of Marxist-Leninist doctrine wrapped up in Christian/Biblical terminology, doctrines, etc. Liberation theology has been a smashing success for the communists in Central and Latin America, South Africa, and the Philippines. Now they are taking Marxist and socialist concepts and wrapping them up in free market terminology, concepts, etc., to seduce gullible western political and business leaders.

When Gorbachev talks about stagnation, electronization of industry, opening the country to market economy, democratization of society, etc., he is really talking about getting rid of the corrupt, overpaid, inefficient bureaucrats who are now running the Soviet Union instead of the workers. The bloated bureaucracy is about to be cut away, because it has lost its revolutionary fervor.

Gorbachev said it very well at the CPSU Congress: "What we see today is not the working class running the Soviet Union, but the bureaucracy—which is satisfied to occupy soft and lucrative positions, but is hardly interested in revolutionary movements, political underminings of the rest of the world, or military expansion of communism. This is clearly stagnation".

Again, "a rose by any name is still a rose". Note that this is what has happened with the Khazarian shift into the integrated system of world domination by use of stealing land, calling themselves "Jews", accusing others who object of being "anti-Semitic" (when none of the ones in point are Semites) and thus on down the line of lies. You are trained to accept a term and definition and then a new idea is thrust upon you and you bite the bait like hungry fish.

Walk gently, beloved ones, for the road is long and the rocks jagged—but it is clearing a bit and you must keep within the balance for the thrust is tedious indeed.

Hatonn to stand-by. Salu.

### **NEW SOVIET FEDERATION**

You are being told that the USSR is collapsing. That is NOT true. It is being disbanded by the Soviet leadership in favor of a new, updated, cleaned-out federation (union) to be called the UNION of Soviet SOVEREIGN Republics. This restructuring (not disintegration) of the USSR, unlike the Western controlled media and the Soviet disinformation sources tell you, has been on the drawing boards since long, long before Gorbachev came to power. The USSR has been referred to by those ones as "the

Empire" and the immediate change and purge has been in active, up-front readying since the 1970's.

The leaders of the Soviet Union at that time began to realize that the present form of the Soviet Empire was archaic, inefficient, and counter-productive to further global expansion, except in remote areas of the world not contiguous to the USSR. In one sense, the Western policy of "containment" and the advent of NATO in the 1950's had been reasonably successful in restricting the USSR's European growth beyond Eastern Europe and the Soviet Republics. Just as slavery in the old American South had become unprofitable, not productive and uneconomical before the U.S. Civil War, so the Soviet Empire was seen over a decade ago to need deep reform in its imperial structure.

Keep in mind Lenin's admonition: "We advance through retreat". The apparent demise of the Soviet Empire will speed the dismantling of NATO (you see it daily in operation); Western Europe's and America's military structures will be dismembered in the new "era of peace, death of communism, end of the Cold War and collapse of the evil empire"; and the USSR's long-term goal of the neutralization of their western flank--preparatory to the absorption of Western Europe, politically, economically and militarily, will have been accomplished.

For you ones who inquire about the rockets just blasted off within the past few days from the U.S.: It is one more futile attempt to make inroads into space but you are not allowed a foot in the door even with satellites (unless the Soviets also desire to utilize them), for the point will be to cause you to have to use theirs. You are very definitely witnessing the tearing down of your technology front and the closing down of those industries which could cause affront to the USSR. Your industries are moving out and away from the U.S. and into placement to be taken over entirely and merged with the Soviets under the guise of the Global Government through the U.N. The only point left then will be breaking the backs of the American citizenry and you are already all but helpless. When they confiscate your guns you will know it is over. It will never be allowed to be shown to you exactly what happened because they do not want rebellion—only submission. They have WON the PHYSICAL WAR, brothers—WILL THEY WIN THE SPIRITUAL WAR ALSO? WILL THE LAMP OF FREEDOM BE TOTALLY EXTINGUISHED FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH? SO BE IT.

It is essential that, as the New Federation replaces the old union, the new be seen to be made up of sovereign, independent states, democratically oriented, with multiparty political systems and free market economies. That will be the perception, as it is today in Poland, Romania, Nicaragua, etc., but it will NOT be the REALITY. The rhetoric will be "free-market" and "democratic", as it is in the Soviet Union this day. But the REALITY is that the Soviet military and the KGB, by whatever new names they choose, through a series of treaties with, infiltration and subversion OF, and

economic pressure ON the so-called "sovereign independent republics" will continue to maintain control of those republics absolutely.

You continually fail to witness the great design underlying the Soviets' (Moscow's) new imperial policy. This refusal to see leads to the misunderstanding of the Soviet European policy, because, since the launching of this so-called perestroika, Moscow's European policy has become a continuation of Moscow's great imperial design.

It is most essential for you to realize this type of strategy. For Moscow, the saving of the empire rests more and more on the domination of the international community. When Moscow's influence (the Kremlin), or even the domination of leadership on Europe is fully established, the Baltic's quest for independence will be irrelevant, or at least seem so.

The political Elite saw the need for restructuring and reorganizing the imperial empire well over a decade ago but the process was delayed for various reasons, until now. The real conflict between the reformers and the hardliners is explained through this knowledge. You must understand that they are not only efforting to purge, reorganize and restructure the Communist Party and Soviet system in order to save and strengthen it, but the entire empire as well. This is also essential to bring, through seduction, Western Europe into integration and merger with the new "democratic" Soviet Federation. This is simply a "con game" with sophistication and complication which simulates a Robert Redford/Paul Newman plot. The Soviets are the games champions (mental—i.e., chess) of the world and are well indoctrinated in the intent of world domination.

The upheaval in the Soviet Empire is simply the next step to arranging an all-European integration. This was outlined and pointed out in CPSU Congresses by Gorbachev since coming to power in 1985: "This is possible only with a radical change of both West-European and East-European political systems. All-European integration is conceivable only if an homogenization of the political structures of East and West takes place".

You are now seeing the merger theory in a European context FIRST, then globally-including the U.S. You will witness the European integration and yielding of individual sovereignty to the European superstate within 1992 under Euro-socialists in Brussels whereby the European countries will merge.

In order to achieve this hegemony over the political processes in Europe, there had to be a legitimation (democratic in nature) of the Soviet Empire with the ratification of a new Union treaty by so-called "elected" parliaments. This had to be accomplished, for without this "democratic legitimation" of the Soviet Empire, the building of a "European home" would be unthinkable and could not be accomplished.

### FORM AND SUBSTANCE OF THIS NEW EMPIRE

It is good to study the proceedings and speeches of Gorbachev, Yeltsin and others of the leaders in the Congresses of the CP of the Soviet Union in 1981, '86, and '90. One can then see that they have been talking about and planning for the New Federation since at least 1981.

I am given information that the Eurasia Research Group, 2460 South University Blvd., Denver, CO 80210, has translated, analyzed and published these speeches and proceedings of these Congresses as well as books, publications and other materials over the past several years in a series of Pantalogues which are made available to research groups throughout the free world who wish to do further study on current developments in the USSR. Subscription rate is about \$100/year for monthly issues. This is excellent information and comes directly from Soviet publications, etc. I will not ask my scribe to bother with the information for I only wish to hit these topics and you are the ones to glean the meat from the material. Mine is to call attention, give information and you will find your own confirmation, for my scribe is not here to spoon-feed a population of sleepy dreamers. I greatly honor those who bring Truth to you through their newsletters and other resources; I do not need to duplicate such. I find that the prime information and confirmations of what is actually "what" comes from the works of McAlvany and Coleman. These ones consistently print TRUTH and are given into great INSIGHT! I do not totally agree with the perceptions of investments or just where the economy is moving. That has nothing to do with TRUTH OF THE WORLD CIRCUMSTANCE, WHY AND HOW IT HAS COME TO DEVELOP AS IT HAS.

### ELEMENTS OF THIS FEDERATION--RELATIVE TO REPUBLICS

The New Federation or union will include some elements in regards to the current 15 Soviet republics which are as follows:

- \* Under the new union, each republic will seem to have more independence at the cultural and economic level, and will "appear" to be an independent multi-party democracy at the political level, and will still be under the military influence or domination of the Soviet Union at the military level. The so-called "sovereign" republics will "seem" to be more free and more independent than they are.
- \* Each of the 15 Republics will have a vote in the UN whereas only the USSR, the Ukraine, and Byelorussia have had votes since its inception. So you will have potentially 12 additional votes AGAINST America in the United Nations.

- \* The huge Russian Republic, now under Yeltsin, will have more power in the new arrangement and will appear more like Germany during your World War II. It will dominate the New Soviet Federation. In the early stages of the New Soviet Federation the Russian Republic will actually be portrayed as equal to the other republics. This is a very large charade to fool all of you people all of the time.
- \* This New Federation will be established as it appears that the present Soviet Union is dissolved. This New Union will be called the Union of Soviet Sovereign Republics.
- \* The republics will be made to look independent and sovereign, will talk about and actually move to a more free-market economy and appear to have much more freedom. They will be totally contained and controlled by the same military and security service of the KGB by whatever name.

Treaties between the USSR and many of the republics, tying them right back to the Soviets, are being signed as we write or are already consummated. As per Lenin: "A treaty is a means for gaining strength". For instance, the Ukrainian leadership declared independence and immediately turned around and signed a TREATY OF MILITARY AND ECONOMIC COOPERATION WITH RUSSIA. In other words—they seemingly withdrew only to come immediately back under the New Federation. This is "fake" "sovereignty". In fact, recently the Ukrainian parliament "reformers" were recognized as a group of phonies who actually support the Communists. This will be the pattern for all republics.

\* The "sovereign, independent" republics will be allowed to have so-called armies. What a laugh for these will be tiny little insignificant forces under total domination by the massive Russian military. These will function like little militias on the local scale to enforce the orders of the bigger war-lords.

There will be much chattering about multi-party democracy but most of these parties will be simply Marxist-Leninist with new labels, controlled and manipulated by the KGB.

\* The sovereign republics will have more freedom on the surface, but will still be imprisoned within the Soviet walls. "Sovereignty" is only semantics and at any point it has no meaning relative to that which it means to you. To them, at its best, it only means PARTIAL independence and always has meant this. There will be total infiltration and subversion within the Republics and this will insure rejoining, for the economic pressures will also continue to be great.

### **EXPANDED SOVIET FEDERATION**

The plans are for great expansion of the New Federation beyond the existing borders of the USSR.

The New Soviet Federation is designed to pull Eastern Europe into the Union. This will be accomplished by a series of economic and military treaties already under way. Note that Israel is ready to "sign a treaty" with the USSR right now, as are other nations such as Germany, etc. Soviet influence in the former East European satellite countries is still very strong. Consider, for instance, Romania which is a country of some 24 million people, all save 4 million adults are communist by label. The ruling party, the New Salvation Front, is communist and the secret police of some 49,000 members, is communist—therefore, is it not reasonable to say that the Communist Party controls Romania?

The New Soviet Federation is designed to eventually encompass Eastern Europe and "eventually" means within the next couple of years. ALL by no later than being operational by year 2000. This will encompass, in addition to the USSR and Eastern Europe, Cambodia (Kampuchea), Vietnam, Laos, Mongolia, a United Korea, and the Peoples Republic of China along with Afghanistan, etc., So note that the grand design of the Soviet strategists is in giving up the present antiquated, stagnant empire, and the outdated ineffective Warsaw Pact, to pull together a far greater voluntary Marxist-Leninist dominated federation encompassing over a billion and a half people. This shows "advancement through seeming retreat".

Another group of countries in the region of the Indian Ocean Rim will be brought into the New Soviet Federation a bit later. Those will include Iraq, Iran, Syria, Lebanon, India, Sri Lanka, the Philippines, and Indonesia.

The most important part of the New Federation is to get the other socialist countries to join. The goal is like your IRS system, voluntary—voluntary membership under communism or Marxism-Leninism ("Social Democracy", if the word "communism" is abolished, which is planned). The cement which will ultimately bind together the pieces of the New Federation is ECONOMICS and SOCIALIST IDEOLOGY. SOVIET MILITARY POWER WILL ALSO INSURE THAT THE UNITY IS ESTABLISHED AND MAINTAINED.

The adversary never sets timetables into concrete for that would place them at disadvantage by giving warning through activities expected. You can, however, tell by that which is currently transpiring that much of the New Federation's internal restructuring will be accomplished and workable within the next couple of years on the "outside". The external expansion of the New Federation will be far advanced within this dwindling decade and the fait accompli within a mere three to four years.

Your government is in full integration and working stride with them. Now, tell me who is the traitor and treasonist in the equation of your beloved nation—we who effort to awaken you or those who have betrayed your wondrous nation and you-the-people?

In the Soviet Union, dear ones, "capitalism" is NOT defined as peace, democracy and social progress. These definitions are sort of stuck out there for your disinformation to mislead you into misperception—deliberately. Soviet developments are currently precisely in line with the reorganization of the country in order for it to achieve a better opportunity for expansion, without the world taking note of the evil outcome.

It was stated at the 1990 twenty-fifth Congress: "...the USSR is in a transition from a unitary state to a friendship of nations. This friendship of nations will comprise hundreds of millions of people not now in the Soviet Union and a greater number of nations also not now in the USSR. You are witnesses today of the birth of a new socialist-communist conglomerate which will be far more potent economically, politically, and militarily than the Soviet Union of today. In countries ruled by monarchies, when the King dies, the cry goes up: "The King is dead--long live the king" (this means the new king). So, in the present case it is relevant to say: "The empire is dead--so, long live the empire. This, of course, means the new expanded empire".

The continuing contest between the East and West is simply a giant game to these manipulators. The ultimate goal of this "match" is to checkmate the king—which is America. But the intermediate goal is to take the queen—which is Western Europe. Once the queen, and perhaps some of her bishops, rooks, or knights have fallen, the king (America) becomes vulnerable. It is only a matter of a little time until you fall. In the meantime, if the Soviet chessmasters have to sacrifice some of their own pawns, rooks, or knights, such as the Baltics and some of the Soviet Republics and a few Eastern European countries, so be it. The present sacrifice is worth the ultimate prize. In this match however, the Soviet chess masters plan to get all, including their own pawns, rooks, bishops and knights, right back.

### SOVIET MILITARY BUILDUP

You can't seem to understand the situation. Let me quote your own General Colin Powell whom you seem to adore: "Even with the START Treaty, you (the Soviets) will have the ability to destroy the U.S. in thirty minutes". ----!

Gorbachev: "The effectiveness of our foreign policy is secured by the might of our country, the component part of which is our armed forces".

Even with the political shakeup which is taking place in the Soviet Union, the mammoth Soviet military machine remains intact and virtually unchanged except for its increasing size and strength. The KGB will be moved under the Soviet military command, or so it will appear, which hardly means a diminishing of the role of either organization. The Soviet army continues to have over 5 million men, 250,000 or more Spetznaz commandoes and over 1.5 million KGB soldiers and/or operatives. They still have a five to one conventional military lead over America and a five or six to one strategic nuclear lead over America. They continue to have over 20,000 nuclear warheads targeted on America. If the "hardline" coup had been for real, the Soviet military could have launched those nuclear missiles against America, and you have zero defense against them. You cannot stop even ONE of them regardless of who is in charge—hardliners or reformers!

### MILITARY EDUCATION AND INDOCTRINATION (SOVIET)

Since the Russian Revolution, the Soviet Union has considered military power as the most important force to protect the gains of socialism. Soviet military forces are educated to conform with the most recent theories of "scientific communism" and their armaments are updated according to the most recent developments of the sciences. Unlike the soldier in Western countries, the Soviet soldier does not serve his country first, but swears and owes his first allegiance to the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. It may be quite shattering for you Americans to realize that you do not serve your nation either—but rather you honor whatever and whenever the unilateral decision of the President of the U.S. decrees. It has nothing to do with honor, integrity, freedom or nation. You cause your soldiers to commit heinous acts of terror and bloodshed of innocents and call it by false names and missions. I think perhaps the allegiance to the actual truthful evil is more honorable, for to serve evil and proclaim it serving God is unthinkable to higher energy forms. In this latter instance the soldier has no notion of that which he serves. By the way, this same Soviet concept carries right through to the Communist Sandinistas in Nicaragua or anywhere else on your globe. It has become the "freedom fighter" who no longer fights in the name of God and country but rather serves an Elite hierarchy of politicians, drug dealers and global assassins.

To control and teach the ideology of communism, commissars and political leaders are attached to each military unit. All Soviet men undergo training and serve in the army. The training, aside from martial arts, strategy, and operation of the different types of armaments, involves a heavy dose of political and patriotic education. During World War II (the great patriotic war) all education and propaganda was directed against the Nazis. This was done with full knowledge of the Khazarians who aided and

abetted the cause of Hitler in the oppression of the "Judaists" by means of the conduit of the AshkeNAZI so-called "Jews". Deceit has no bounds my dear ones, when the goal is the "world". With the "death" of Nazism, the Soviets retrained their sights from German Nazism and Japanese militarism to American imperialism—yes, I said "imperialism". Unfortunately, in spite of the current flagrant disinformation, you Americans remain enemy number one and the basic education of the Soviet soldier is directed at proving his superiority over the American soldier. This is because in every respect YOU still represent the "Christian" masses and they proclaim themselves "atheists" which by any definition means anti-God/Christ.

Since World War II, the Soviets have had 46 years to develop an incredibly sophisticated, comprehensive, and exhaustive system of political indoctrination. It begins with children at 5 years old and up through young adults both inside and outside of the schools. The two primary organizations for this indoctrination are Komsomol (the Young Communist League) and DOSAAF (Voluntary Society for cooperation with the Army, Air Force and Navy).

While Komsomol is instrumental in political indoctrination, DOSAAF is the most important organization in preparing the Soviet youth for war. Note that you are at further disadvantage for you have no way to know that which is said to or of you in Russian. The Russian student on the other hand is commanded to learn English or he is sorely disciplined—it is a basic part of his training. You, on the other hand, cannot carry on even the briefest informational foreign language. This indicates that the plans can be unfolded in the very front of you in full hearing and you haven't the vaguest idea of what is being transmitted any more than you understand the pulses I send to Dharma's receivers. I have literally had complaints that I am a liar because I don't even get my initials straight in dubbing the organizations. Please, there is nothing wrong with my translation but you had best consider yours.

DOSAAF operates under the Military Division of the Central Committee of the CPSU and the Ministry of Defense of the USSR, and does the compulsory premilitary training of all young men and women between the ages of 16 and 18. Most of the young population of the Soviet Union retain their membership in DOSAAF. In 1988, DOSAAF's membership exceeded 107 million people and there are no current numbers but you can be sure it grows by leaps and bounds.

In the Soviet Union, the political education of the entire population, but especially of the army and draft or pre-draft age youth is of paramount importance. It is strongly believed that only a soldier who has been politically indoctrinated is ready to fight and perform heroically in the defense of the Socialist State. Typical of the kind of anti-American political indoctrination, the entire youth of the USSR receive from age 5 to 20 is the following quote from General M.I. Druzhinin, a leader in DOSAAF education: "U.S. imperialism has unleashed a previously unheard of arms race. It insolently rattles

with the most barbaric arms of mass destruction. It aspires to squash, with its power, liberation movements and peoples fighting for peace. It threatens to drag humanity into a destructive conflagration of nuclear war. It is capable of burning to ashes the entire civilization on our planet.....

"It is not in vain that the Soviet Armed Forces are not only the proven sentinel of our Motherland, they are also the guarantors of peace on earth. Were our army and navy not as mighty as they are, were they not in possession of such a fighting potential representing in themselves a perfect mixture of high technology, military mastership and invincible moral spirit, the reactionary imperialist circles, especially the United States of America, would have long ago attempted to perform aggression against the Soviet Union and other socialist countries in order to realize their black reverie--the destruction of socialism as a political system.

"Now it is common knowledge that in the immediate past American presidents have approved plans of nuclear attacks on our Motherland, and not just once or twice. These plans have had code names, "Trojan", "Dropshot", etc. Only the Soviet soldiers' mighty power of retaliation and the readiness to answer the aggressor's blow with a destructive blow, have torn apart their fanatic plans".

I really wish I could say that the latter paragraph is untrue—it is not only true, it has been attempted right through this very month in this, your year 1991. Can you not just picture that which would happen in the U.S. if this should ever get off the ground through your insane leaders? Well, they tried again to launch sensor satellites this very week—ask NASA! See what they say in Houston, Texas!!!

Recently, the trend to inject more political ideology into the armed forces has become even stronger. The reason given is the crystallization of "extremely complicated conditions of acute antagonism between the two social systems—imperialism and socialism". This preceding quote is from Oleg A. Bel'kov in his book: READY TO DEFEND THE MOTHERLAND. And so too, the following: "Future historians will be amazed to find that, to guarantee the chance of victory, the responsible individuals were counting the number of present communists in the army with more diligence than the number of machine guns and pieces of artillery". In other words, political indoctrination is more important than are weapons and, dear ones, this is fact. Through the use of "psychopolitics" the deceivers will win.

You have just seen "psychopolitics" at work in its fine fettle. You witnessed an accuser testify before a Congressional hearing and through the programming by the system described in our projections regarding "PSYCHOPOLITICS" (Soviet Brainwashing but not restricted to the Soviets for there is also much now written about the same use in the United States). Reprogramming in, especially, a warm and receptive party is simple to disgustingly simple. A good hypnotherapist could get the same results, for a

"qualified and well-taught hypnotherapist" knows how to do it, where to go in the memory files of the "client" and what to program within it which is relative to the "fantasy" tendencies of the individual. The portions presented on live cameras were excerpts taken from several revelation books such as THE EXORCIST and other bits and pieces from testimony and accusations of others who had studied typical descriptions of stereotypical claims against black men. The scene was pitifully and poorly done and still, no one seemed to take note of the dirty politics and legal (lawyer) insipid indoctrination. In this, of course, I speak of the pitiful accusations of Anita Hill against Judge Thomas. It was not even a well-done projection. She was programmed and did a fairly good job had they not utilized material from popular books and studies. But you see, Satanic evil does not need to be very good—he is playing to a wide-open field.

The Soviet military leadership believes war with the American imperialists is inevitable. In their writings they constantly refer to the "inevitable upcoming war". They believe that only the Soviet Union, with its armed forces, can save the world.

Again, let us look at Druzhinin's Soviet view: "As long as imperialism exists with its anti-humane, reactionary, and militarist essence, the danger of military attack on our Motherland remains a fact. In recent years the danger of such aggression has especially grown". (You see, no accepting of a warming "cold war" or ending of the danger). "We must be fully armed to be able to ward off probable aggression and trustfully guarantee the security of the State. Experience shows that preparation must be started beforehand to solve this problem. We cannot wait for thunder to strike. WE MUST INITIATE, leaning on youth of all ages. We cannot waste time. Such loss is irreplaceable and during war costs a great amount of blood. Take heed, my friends, and make your own conclusions".

It seems appropriate that you in the West must make your own conclusions also!

#### SOVIET WAR PLAN AGAINST AMERICA

Indeed there is such a plan and your government knows it. In fact, your own "Pentagon" calls the plan RISOP, for Red Integrated Strategic Operations Plan. It covers over 2,500 TARGETS. Chief among the targets (with some measure of priority but not necessarily to be adhered to):

1. One thousand (1,000) Minuteman and MX ICBM silos (they also already have tractor beams on the moving MX's and Minutemen). The train or mobile mounted missiles will be detonated at the onset. One hundred ICBM launch control centers for those silos and another 50 command and control facilities and nuclear weapons storage depots. That makes a total of at least 1,150 "hardened"—that is fortified—

weapons facilities targets. These would be hit by at least two and probably three Soviet warheads each. [THIS is why you disarmed your strategic Aircraft—because you overstepped your boundaries in the last first-strike attempt and the Soviets demanded you disarm the strategic flight commands or you were to your ears in deep yogurt. Let me give you further idea about these Soviet strike weapons—remember, they fire and then subsequently are fired MANY scatter nuclear warheads which blanket an area].

- 2. About 475 other naval bases, airfields, ports, terminals, military camps, depots, and other military installations associated with nuclear as well as conventional forces are in direct firing line for immediate strike.
- 3. About 150 industrial facilities that have Defense Department contracts for \$1 million a year or more in military hardware. Do you still wonder that the industry is in the midst of massive layoffs?
- 4. There are about 325 major electric power plants that generate 70% of the nation's electricity. All major dams will be targeted for early-on destruction.
- 5. There are over 150 major oil refineries that turn out over 70% of your nation's petroleum products which will immediately GO. Along with that there are over 200 "soft" economic communications, transport, chemical and civilian leadership targets.

In the last four categories, many targets are located sufficiently close together so that only one nuclear weapon would be needed to destroy them--that means a VERY BIG PAYLOAD AND A LOT OF SIDE-EFFECTS.

Does your President and his advisors know? Of course, and thusly Mr. Bush is caught in the middle of the biggest pants presser on earth. He is ordered by, and keeps on serving, the King of Evil because he doesn't have any choice, in reality—at least in HIS reality. He cannot allow you-the-people to know these facts lest you come unglued and blow away the planet through your reaction. The attempt is to bring the nations down in an orderly fashion while simply disarming you to prevent retaliation. You are bested, America, and the game is all but finished.

So why am I here? To bring God's people into safety and see a remnant through and for that you need minimal, at least, living capability. Does it look bleak? Indeed, indeed!

# Part 3

# Global Warfare and Shenanigans

The plight of mankind is summarized in these words, wars and schemes. In all possible forms we have been practically reduced to fratricidal, genocidal battles with a background of scheming and intrigue in interactions between nations, communities, clans, etc. And finally, this has brought us to a level wherein the progress of technology in the hands of a rebellious primitive race has pushed some factions of global powers to cross lines that put the entire planet in permanent danger of self-destruction at any moment.

As you read the following, you will see for yourselves the absurdity of postures and the total irresponsibility of the players in the game set up by the anti-Christ, anti-Humanity forces that apparently roam loosely around our Mother Earth, Terra-Urantia.

#### WEATHER WAR

I have spoken above about the things you can expect from what will appear to be, Mother Nature. Don't believe it, brothers! The weather is now orchestrated and man has immediate capability to set off tornados, earthquakes and all manner of extreme weather patterns including deluge flooding and massive drought.

There is an old saying on your place to the effect, "Everyone talks about the weather, but no one does anything about it". That may have been true when it was written nearly a century ago, but not anymore, chelas. For several decades men have been experimenting with all kinds of ways to modify the weather. One of the earliest and best known techniques was that of cloud-seeding to generate needed rain. But the science of Weather Modification has long since gone far, far beyond such crude games.

As is typical of advanced new technologies, these wondrous tools are usually first used for military purposes and are kept secret for just as long as is possible. That is even more true of Weather Modification than it is for most other advanced technologies.

The reasons are not technical so much as they are legal in nature. To understand why, one need go no further than the old cloud-seeding methods for consideration.

Suppose a farmer hires a cloud-seeder to bring needed rain to his crops at a critical time in their growing season. The cloud-seeder waits until some promising clouds develop and then flies over them, dropping a fine mist of chemicals. The chemicals help condensation take place in the clouds and if all goes well the farmer gets his rain.

Unfortunately, other farmers farther downwind may be equally desperate for the same rain. By the time the seeded cloud reaches them, perhaps it is rained out. Perhaps no other rain develops soon enough to save their crops. The result: they may try to seek damages against the farmer who did the cloud seeding, saying that his tampering ruined their chances of receiving rain. This is, surprising as it may be to you, a very, very common example of the legal problems caused by weather modification.

Today the knowledge exists to make massive alterations in the weather either for better or for worse. But the scale for potential legal problems has also expanded with the knowledge as you might expect for that is about all lawyers do any more—sue, sue and sue. In your current day the legal ramifications of weather control are international and potentially violent, what with acid rain and such. The net result is that the few nations possessing these weather-control capabilities keep it indeed a closely guarded secret from you the people—after all, another way to control you the people.

In the 1970's America had secret weather control installations which were in full operation, as an example. Russian control stations were and are even more prevalent. These were nuclear-powered electrical grids running along the shores of the continental United States. They were responsible for a number of strange weather phenomena prior to that and for some time afterward but within a short time of being made public they were disabled under most mysterious circumstances. Well, the circumstances are not mysterious at all—the Russian Cosmospheres simply took them out of operation for they had facilities by the 80's to control it all from platforms in space—the Cosmospheres.

Many attempts have been made to restore operation and rebuild installations but success has not been allowed.

#### ORIGINAL WEATHER-CONTROL GRIDS

The original weather-control grids were owned and operated by the Rockefeller cartel and were intended primarily as tool of monopoly. The giant Rockefeller agribusinesses of America were and are still trying to wipe out the small individually owned farms and take them over. They have succeeded at a most alarming rate if anyone has taken note. It is now primarily through financial means alone; but for a while they had the weather modification as a tool as well. The result, of course, is the same. The big boys get irrigation under control and stop the rains and the crops fail, thus putting the farmer out of business.

The other main world power in weather control is the Soviet Union. Over the course of a number of years the Soviets have advanced phenomenally in weather-control

techniques. Like the now defunct American weather grids, the Russian techniques make extensive use of atmospheric electrical charges to control weather, but there the similarities end. The Russian techniques are space-based and use two legs of Russia's space triad of strategic weapons. The orbiting Cosmos Interceptors are not involved since they are basically nothing more than a military patrol craft, but the monster beam weapons at Russia's decade-old Moon bases are used to create storms at sea and the levitating Cosmospheres use their charged particle beams to guide storms to their specific targets.

I shall regress at another sitting to enlarge upon this subject but we are pressed for time at this writing. In the late 70's it was already becoming obvious that these methods were being put into deadly operation. These techniques were going to become your downfall. How many of you remember Hurricane Allen which terrorized America's gulf coast? It was one of the biggest, most powerful storms ever to threaten the area. It threaded its way through the Caribbean Islands, staying over water and gaining strength. Then it began to sweep northeast along the coast in ways that totally mystified weathermen. Then very abruptly it just fell apart. The Russians made a mistake but they would get ever increasingly better and more skilled.

In 1982 the Russians had gained a lot more experience at weather-control. Once again the Russians had narrowly beaten back a surprise nuclear attack attempt by the American Bolsheviks and so the Russians were going to strike back, beginning with the weather.

During the hurricane season in 1982 a most interesting thing happened. The east coast of the U.S. and the gulf coasts did not start with any activity at all-not even threatened by anything of significance-BUT, it was the western U.S. which was suffering from hurricane problems-an unprecedented situation. The situation was new because it was man-made.

By late September, 1982, hurricane Olivia gradually played itself out over the northern Great Plains of the U.S. It brought incredible rains to the West Coast, unheard-of floods in Utah, and September snows in the Rockies. But if you thought Olivia was had, Hurricane Paul would be worse. Remember that Paul would follow a northeasterly course from the Pacific that would take a path to the southern tip of Baja California. It was programmed to sweep across America's Great Plains breadbasket from around southwest Texas northeastward.

This would achieve the eye of the decaying storm following a track across Oklahoma, Missouri, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and onward toward New York City and New England. Hurricane Paul would not remain a hurricane for long over land, of course, but wind was not what the Russians wanted in any event—rain is what the Russians wanted—horrendous amounts of rain during the harvest time across vast areas of the

Great Plains, the worst possible time for rainstorms. Within a matter of mere days, the giant rainstorms would devastate effectively much of America's promised bumper harvest of grain—and that would only be the beginning of what the Russians prepared to do in retaliation for America's unceasing war intrigues.

The Russians intend to and are prepared for making it harder and harder for the Bolsheviks to stay in power. You can see the results in retrospect—finished off this very year. It was planned that by the time the Reagan one-year extension of grain sales to Russia would run out, you yourselves would very likely run short of grain! It happened and now your reserves are gone as we have covered prior to this.

The Russians were prepared—and will hit you again and again—to dump the Siberian Express weather war upon you. 1982 was the first of ever-increasing bad winters, with 1982 starting right off the season with the coldest winter of the century across much of the United States.

#### SOVIET-ZIONIST COMBINE

I would continue just briefly with reference to yesterday's subject for the computer began to give problems and I had a thought or two to finish.

You must realize that violence brings counterviolence. A resort to violence by any group will end in violence to the same group by superior numbers making up a majority. This is proven historically. Therefore, "minority" groups should take exquisite care as to that which they project for it will always be the ones within who will pay the dearest price.

Ones in your Capitol, Washington, are well aware that the ADL and kindred groups are feverishly intimidating members of Congress so that the legislature will not speak out against a Mideast bloodbath. Secret agents of the World Zionist Conspiracy are seeking to corrupt and force Pentagon officials to permit the illegal shipment of arms and material to Israel. Once again, Zionists seek to evade your historic American objective, "to avoid entangling alliances". Can you not see, America, that the conspiracy encompasses the globe and the clamps are coming down against "citizen participation" in the government of "you the people"? Mine is but to point it out!

In light of the headlines in your controlled and prostituted press, the above may seem like a fantasy of your imagination. Yet if you examine the facts behind the false facade of the Zionist-controlled press, we will see how logical such a combine is and how the true knowledge of present events proves the correctness of the assumption.

Let us first remember that Soviet Russia was the first country officially to recognize Israel. Prime Minister David ben Gurion expressed his gratitude to Russia in Israel's 1952 official "Year-book".

"Israel does not forget the stand taken by the Soviet Union in the Assembly of the United Nations on the historic 29th day of November, 1947, nor does it forget the like stand of the United States of America. It remembers as vividly the aid received from Czechoslovakia during the War of Independence, and the attitude of Poland towards Jewish immigration to Israel, manifestations which without doubt bespoke sincere sympathy with Israel's enterprise".

After the Six-Day War of 1967, the Arabs were rather handily overrun by the superior forces of the Israeli army. Unthinking observers of the world scene felt that the Russians had "backed the wrong horse"; and the communists were shrewd enough to let them keep on believing it.

Actually, the Russians never believed for a microsecond that the Arabs would win the war; they were far more interested in forcing the Arabs to rely on the communists for arms and back-up protection. After all, the historic fact remains that ever since the days of Peter the Great, the Russians have been looking for a warm-water port on the Mediterranean. Most of the Russian ports on the Baltic Sea are frozen for many months each year and the Black Sea ports are land-locked (though Russia seems to pass freely now through the Turkish Bosporus and Dardanelles).

That the USSR's chief interest in the Egyptian crisis was to open the way for its expanding naval fleet is proven by the fact reported in U.S. News and World Report, that the USSR insured an Arab defeat by sending 250 Soviet tanks from Syria into Jordan during the hostilities. Of these, only 170 actually even got close to the battle, and the rest "developed mechanical problems" which left them "officially" inoperable.

Gen. John Glubb, who is surpassed by no other Englishman or American in his intimate knowledge of the Mideast, tells you in his book, THE MIDDLE EAST CRISIS, that the Soviets engineered the crisis in order to embroil the U.S. with the Arab world, by causing the U.S. to declare unequivocally its support for Israel, right or wrong. The Arabs then would be thrown upon the mercies of the USSR and thus, the Red Russians would get a toehold in the Arab world.

The rash decision of your State Department not to aid in constructing the high Aswan dam on the Nile River, after which the USSR undertook it, illustrates how quickly the USSR built up Arab goodwill at the expense of the U.S.

The modern Arab world extends nearly 4,000 miles, from Morocco to the Persian Gulf, and most importantly, it controls the corridor through which traffic passes from the Far East, Australia, India and East Africa to Europe.

Israel now occupies only an area of about 7,000 square miles, roughly the size of Wales. Presently, Israel has no canal to the Indian Ocean, nor does it possess oil fields comparable to those under the control or ownership of the Arab nations.

Since oil is the precious "molten gold" of the 1980's, the U.S. and Britain may indeed have backed the wrong horse in sponsoring Israel.

In addition, the Islamic territory is more vast than Arab lands alone, since it stretches from Mauritania, on the Atlantic coast of Africa, all the way across southern Soviet territory to Mongolia or Indonesia. Checking on the globe, you see that these Islamic territories plus the Arab world, when combined with the Soviet Empire, all but encircle Western Europe. This gives credence to the horrifying thought that some geopoliticians have that such a combination of Arabs, Moslems and communists could place Western Europe under the Soviet yoke.

#### ISRAEL STIRS PERPETUAL WAR

In the Holy Land, it would seem that there would be peace if peace would be found anywhere on the planet. Not so, instead, war and preparation for war is ever present and constant.

The Israeli military machine is recognized as the fourth most powerful in the world. From the standpoint of the amount of its planes, tanks and other fighting equipment, plus the fact that they are of the latest U.S. design, along with nuclear stockpiles directly given by you in the U.S. along with others hidden from your attention, such as the Soviet Union in great amounts, does make the military machine of Israel very powerful. But, in the army, serious weaknesses have developed.

Before exploring the weaknesses of Israel's army, let us briefly review each of the wars in which Israel has been involved—an average of one every eight years since it became a state in 1948.

<u>1948 War</u>: Just after Israel had declared itself a state, Palestinians and other Arabs attacked the Israeli Army which had been formed out of the terrorist groups, the Irgun and Stern Gang. The reason for the attack by the Palestinians was to try and regain their homes which, through murder and terrorism, the Zionists had confiscated. The Palestinians had been a peaceful people and were not trained in the art of warfare, while the Ashkenazi Zionist Jews who had migrated from Soviet Russia, Poland and Germany had more knowledge of tactical warfare.

In addition, Zionists had built up a large amount of arms which they had purchased from the U.S. and communist countries and had illegally smuggled into the area. The Arabs were defeated and in the process, Israel conquered more Palestinian territory.

<u>1956 War</u>: Egypt owned the land through which the Suez Canal flows. Egypt's President Nasser declared his intention of taking over operation of the canal from England. This would have hurt England's colonial empire. So England, along with France and Israel, conspired to attack Egypt.

With Egypt nearly subdued, America's President Eisenhower stepped in and ordered England, France and Israel to withdraw. At the time, the United States was still militarily strong enough to back up Eisenhower's order, so England, France and Israel did withdraw. This was the ONLY time during U.S.-Israeli relations that a U.S. president put the interests of America ahead of Israel's interests.

<u>1967 War</u>: Tension was mounting between Egypt and Israel over territory located between the two countries—the Sinai and Gaza Strip.

To help Israel get an unfair advantage, the Soviet Union resorted to trickery: Soviet diplomats in Egypt told President Nasser to threaten war but not attack. This act of treachery enabled Israel to attack while Egypt was "off-guard" and destroy Egypt's military capacity in six days. Thus this became known as the Six Days War. Further, if it had not ended on the Sixth day the Israelis had nuclear weapons already aboard planes and publicly stated to the world that they would be used!

It is known openly that it has been the goal of Israel's leaders to take over all the land between the Nile and Euphrates Rivers. Besides the Sinai and Gaza Strip which Israel intended to take from Egypt during the war, they desired the West Bank which was part of Jordan, and the Golan Heights which was part of Syria. So during the 1967 War, Israel resorted to trickery.

Israel had the technical equipment to intercept radio messages and change these messages (boil them) and then send them on to their destination. During the war, Israel intercepted messages from Egypt to Jordan and Syria and changed the messages, tricking Jordan and Syria into entering the war. The Arab countries were defeated and Israel took a big step toward its goal of conquest by occupying the Golan Heights and West Bank as well as the Sinai and Gaza Strip.

Even though Israel's attack on Egypt is called the 1967 War and often referred to as the Six-Day War, it can hardly be called a war. Egypt, the most powerful Arab nation at that time, didn't have a chance to even get into the fight. Trickery on the part of the Soviet Union and Israel as has been explained, rendered the so-called 1967 War nothing more than a treacherous act of terrorism for which the Soviets and Israel are famous.

Now, look closely, chelas at the trickery involved with Saddam Hussein and perhaps you can pull into focus, the events relative to this war you are in at the moment.

Hussein was told by your State Department that it was time and a fine time to take a portion of northern Kuwait--even the Kuwaiti rulers were in tune with the action. But you see, it was intended that the trickery work and Saddam was double-crossed and now you end up in the very war that will accomplish exactly that which the Zionists/Soviet Union, etc. desire to have happen. Your "in-cahoots" leadership sent all your troops into Saudi Arabia, leaving your own country wide open for invasion or whatever else is planned--i.e. usurpation and destruction of your Constitutional system of government without recourse of you-the-people and no POWER to defend selves.

Your own so-called servant, THE PRESIDENT, has told you exactly how it will be-he will dictate, henceforth, all matters and decisions. Further, you-the-people will pay for the adventure in every manner imaginable, including death of your sons and daughters. THE HANDWRITING IS CLEAR AND DECISIVE—READ IT!

I have written at length about the following incident but you MUST HEAR IT AGAIN!

# ISRAEL'S ATTACK ON THE U.S.S. LIBERTY

During the Six-Day War, one of the most daring acts of treachery was committed. It was the attack on an <u>American ship</u>, the U.S.S. <u>Liberty</u> (and you can verify this yourselves, citizens) by <u>America's so-called friend</u>, Israel.

During Israel's treacherous attack on Egypt, the U.S.S. LIBERTY, an American surveillance ship, was cruising off the coast of Israel monitoring the progress of the attack.

Realizing the U.S.S. LIBERTY was learning and recording Israel's acts of treachery, Israeli leaders decided to "get rid" of the evidence. Israeli planes and torpedo boats attacked LIBERTY with obvious intent of sinking it. If the ship was sunk, thus destroying the evidence, Israel then could blame Egypt for the attack—and the Zionist controlled news—media in America would have given the LIE as FACT with the intent of turning the American people against Egypt. But bravery on the part of the LIBERTY crew kept the ship afloat. Israel failed in its act of treachery against America, its ally, but during the attack, Israel killed 34 crew members of the LIBERTY and severely wounded over 170.

Israel claimed the attack on the LIBERTY was a case of "mistaken identity". But reports by the surviving crew and other evidence prove that the attack by Israel was intentional. I suggest that we not spend more time on the incident at this time for

details, including the efforts to silence the surviving crew, are documented in a prior Journal.

Facts about the attack on the U.S.S. LIBERTY were omitted by the Zionist-controlled American news-media. All that the Zionists told the American people was that Israel had sunk an American ship, but that it was a case of mistaken identity.

An investigation by the U.S. Government was silenced and the matter quickly removed from all news sources. This, dear ones, is an excellent example of the tremendous influence the Zionists have over the U.S. Government!

The identical thing is taking place before your own eyes in every news broadcast you receive and is shown on your vidiot boxes—and THEY tell you they are doing so!

YOU GET NO NEWS WHATSOEVER AS TO WHAT IS ACTUALLY HAPPENING IN THE MIDDLE EAST-THE FACADE IS UNIMAGINABLE TO YOU WHO THINK YOU SUPPORT TRUTH AND JUSTICE! I TELL YOU AGAIN, THERE ARE NO LENGTHS THE ANTI-CHRIST WILL NOT PASS ON IN ORDER TO GAIN CONTROL OF YOUR WORLD! SUPPORT THE TROOPS? OH, INDEED, INDEED!! FOR THEY ARE THE FIRST PAWNS TO BE SACRIFICED TO THIS BEAST OF SATAN--YOU ARE THE NEXT!

1973 War: The treachery on the part of Zionist Israel and the Soviets that led to the 1967 War embittered the Arab people and immediately they began arming with the intent of retaliating for this Israeli treachery and to try and take back the land that Israel had taken from them. By 1973 they were prepared.

Even though several Arab countries were preparing militarily, they were trying to peacefully work out a solution with Israel. But, Israel was assured that their Zionist brethren in America would use their power over the U.S. Government to make sure that the U.S. would support Israel. So, Israel's leaders continued to maintain a belligerent attitude.

Realizing the hopelessness of further negotiating with Israel's leaders, Egypt, along with Jordan, Syria and Iraq, attacked Israel—and they were winning.

With Israel facing defeat, the powerful Zionists in America pulled the strings of their power over the U.S. Government and the U.S. Government officials obeyed their Zionists masters. Massive amounts of U.S. military equipment and arms were airlifted at taxpayer's expense to Israel to bolster the retreating Israeli forces.

This U.S. aid enabled Israel to turn the tide and emerge victorious. Yes, Israel was saved, but so much U.S. military equipment was airlifted to Israel at that time that the U.S. Armed Forces were left in short supply and in a most weakened position.

U.S. Government officials are so much under the influence of the Zionists that they had alerted the 82nd Airborne Division (near and dear to your hearts?) stationed at Ft. Bragg, N.C. and U.S. troops stationed in Germany for the purpose of being sent to aid Israel, if necessary.

It is pretty sad that to please the Zionist power in America, U.S. Government officials are willing to sacrifice the lives of American boys to save Zionist/Marxist Israel.

Young men already in the U.S. Armed Forces and their parents, grandparents, brothers and sisters ARE NOW PAYING THE PRICE FOR THAT BIT OF TREACHERY DELIBERATELY DUMPED ON YOUR UNSUSPECTING BACKS. Dear ones, you can find proof of all these things for it is known throughout your world to all save YOU.

Israel precipitated wars and attempts to involve the U.S. in these wars, because if necessary, to save Israel in one of their acts of aggression, the U.S. Government will bow to the American Zionists and send American boys into sure death through combat—the youngsters have no choice but to fight on the side of Zionist/Marxist Israel and thusly directly for the benefit of the Soviet Union!

NOW, WHEN YOUR BOYS AND GIRLS DIE IN THIS MIDEAST WAR, YOU MUST KNOW THAT THOSE RESPONSIBLE ARE THE ZIONIST JEWS IN AMERICA AND THE WEAK-SPINED POLITICIANS IN WASHINGTON, D.C. WHO BOW TO THEIR ZIONIST LORDS--LOOK IT UP AND PROVE IT TO YOURSELVES FOR IT IS NO LONGER A SECRET FOR THE BEAST LOVES TO BOAST OF HIS CONQUESTS!

#### NEW YORK/MOSCOW/TEL AVIV TRIANGLE

Of the things which I have written prior to this, one of the most tenacious objections has been to my presentation of this triangle of power. It is time you look at it through another perspective and then, GO LOOK IT UP FOR PROOF EXISTS EVEN THOUGH EFFORTS TO HIDE SAME FROM YOU ARE RAMPANT!

In Jack's words: At this point, you may be confused, Israel and the Soviets are ideological allies—both follow the ideas of Karl Marx, so both are communist/socialist. Yet, the Soviets supplied military equipment to the Arabs—Israel's enemies; and at the same time, the Soviet Union's enemy, the United States, was arming Israel. I, Hatonn, told you at onset of these Journals in writing, that you have long been a brother ally to the Soviet Union and the masses simply tried to assassinate my scribe—you had best put the stones down and get yourselves prepared for that which is now coming down upon your heads.

To understand the treachery of which Zionist/Bolshevik Jews are capable and to understand the treachery which took place before and during the 1973 War, we must explain the new York/Moscow/Tel Aviv Triangle. To do so, it is necessary to go back a few years in history.

A heavy migration of Jews from Russia to America started in 1831. Most of these were communist Jews. So many of these communist/Bolshevik Jews settled in New York City that New York has been referred to as "Moscow on the Hudson".

It has been pointed out, and with good reason, that decisions regarding communist policies come NOT FROM MOSCOW, BUT FROM NEW YORK CITY. The important point herein is the fact that there is a close-unbroken tie between the Zionist/Bolshevik Jews in New York City and the Zionist/Bolshevik Jews in Moscow, and extending to include the Zionist/Bolshevik Jews who dominate Israel's government. For goodness sakes, America, the elite government officials stood by and WATCHED the Soviets placing missiles off-shore along your coast-lines. Those missiles are still in place and aimed at your cities--yes--YOU, AMERICA!

The Zionist power over the U.S. Government in Washington, D.C. stems from the Zionist/Bolsheviks centered in new York City. It is from New York that orders go out to the vast Zionist network all over the U.S.—a network that influences the economic and political affairs of not only our federal government, but nearly all, if not all, state governments, and to a great extent the governments of the larger and even medium sized cities. This power of the Zionist/Bolshevik Jews over the U.S. makes the New York leg of the New York/Moscow/Tel Aviv Triangle a tremendous influence over communist policies.

In viewing the 1973 War, most people, and it seems most Arabs, are of the impression that since Soviet Russia sold equipment to Egypt and other Arab countries, the Soviets were in support of the Arabs in the 1973 War. This is a false impression. To understand that this is the result of more deceit on the part of Israel and the Soviet Union, you must be aware of the Golda Meir-Stalin/Kaganovich Pact.

Golda Meir had been born in Russia, grew up in Milwaukee, Wisconsin and in 1921 migrated to Israel. In 1949, Golda Meir became Israel's first ambassador to the Soviet Union.

Representing Israel, Ambassador Golda Meir, a Bolshevik Jewess, met with two representatives of the Soviet Union: Kaganovich, a Bolshevik Jew and Stalin who had married a Bolshevik Jewess. They made a secret agreement—a pact.

#### ISRAEL'S PART OF THE PACT

- 1.Israel would NOT allow any Western country, especially the U.S., to build military bases on Israeli territory.
- 2.Israel would allow an official communist party to function freely in Israel.
- 3. Israel would NOT make any agreement to solve the Palestinian problem.
- 4.Israel would influence world Jewry, especially in the U.S., to have Western powers adopt a policy of favoring Israel over the Arabs.
- 5.Israel was to continue its Marxist economic policies and prevent any free-enterprise tendencies.

#### SOVIET UNION'S PART OF THE PACT

- 1. The Soviets would institute a pro-Arab policy solely as a camouflage for its true intentions which was to furnish aid to the Arabs, but never enough to enable the Arabs to destroy Israel.
- 2. The Soviets would open the gates of Soviet satellite countries to Jewish immigration to Israel. Should this be insufficient, Soviet Russia then would open its own gates to "emigration".
- 3. The Soviets would <u>absolutely guarantee the security of Israel</u>.
- \*\*Both the Soviet Union and Israel would exchange intelligence reports!!!

From the terms of this pact, you can see it was, and still is, the aim of the Soviet Union and Zionist/Marxist Israel to prevent peace between the Arab countries and Israel until all the Arab countries are forced to adopt socialism under Soviet leadership.

In the conduct of the 1973 War you can also see part of this deceitful agreement being utilized—in particular the part about the Soviet Union helping the Arabs—but not helping enough to defeat Israel.

In planning the 1967 War, Israel was aware that the Arab countries bordering Israel were buying equipment from the Soviets, an Israeli ally. But, because of the Golda Meir-Stalin/Kaganovich Pact, Israeli leaders knew the Soviets would not help the Arabs enough to defeat Israel-that the aid the Soviets were giving the Arabs was only "bait" to draw the Arab countries into the Soviet trap. Also, Israeli leaders knew that their American Zionist brethren were making sure the U.S. Government was supplying enough arms to stop the Arabs; and would send more equipment, even troops if necessary.

When the 1973 War started, Jordan, Egypt, Syria and Iraq surprised Israel with their improved fighting capability.

The Egyptian Army faced what would seem an impossible task in its attempt to penetrate Israeli territory.

First, there was the water barrier, the Suez Canal, to cross. Then, they would face a high wall of sand and fine dust which was erected by Israel. Behind that wall was a third barrier—a line of Israeli fortification. These fortifications were stronger than the Maginot Line erected by France before World War II to stop any German invasion of France.

Yet, by ingenuity, the Egyptian Army crossed the Suez Canal, went over the sand and dust barrier and broke through the heavy fortifications in a matter of a few hours.

Israel was in trouble; the Arabs were winning the war.

But, as pre-planned-if necessary, the U.S. airlifted huge amounts of military equipment and supplies to Israel and, as mentioned before, the U.S. Airborne Division at Ft. Bragg, N.C. and U.S. troops stationed in Germany were placed on alert and would have been sent to help the Israeli forces if it became necessary to help Israel win the war. Fortunately for America, American troops weren't needed to help Israel survive. The additional arms were enough. However, the Arab forces were strong enough to stop Israel from taking over more Arab land. In fact, Egypt was able to take back part of the Sinai.

Egypt's President Sadat realized that the Soviets had no intention of helping the Arabs win the war; that the Soviets in selling them some equipment were only trying to trap Egypt in the Soviet net. So, Sadat kicked Soviet military advisors and civilian technicians out of Egypt.

#### 1982 INVASION OF LEBANON

In Israel, most Jews have become tired of Israel's involvement in war and aggressive acts and want peace. It is only the communist faction that wants war. Sadly, it is these communists who are in power in Israel.

The 1982 attack into Lebanon by Israel further divided the Jewish population of Israel-even within the more militant Zionist Jews there is a split.

The reason given by Israeli leaders for the attack into Lebanon was "to root out the Palestine Liberation Army (PLO) and stop their terrorist attacks into Israel. Many Israeli's have dared speak out and condemn this reason as false. They have pointed out

that in an effort to achieve peace with Israel, the P.L.O. had for some eleven months refrained from making any attacks on Israel.

The real reasons for Israel's attack into Lebanon were:

- 1. It is the intention of Israel's Zionist/Marxist leaders to carry on perpetual war. The attack into Lebanon was merely another phase of Israel's "wars of aggression" policy.
- 2. Water is scarce in the Mideast, especially in Israel. Ever since Israel became a state, it has wanted the waters of the Litani River for use in Israel, and the only way they could get it was to go in and take it militarily.

Israeli leaders and the general population figured the war would last only a few days. But, the Palestinian and other Arabs fought heroically against the Israeli invaders who had far superior equipment. As the months passed without victory, and as more Israeli soldiers were brought home and buried, dissent within Israel spread. In the Israeli military forces, many members resigned or refused to carry out orders because it would have meant killing innocent civilians.

The death of the 250 marines serving in Lebanon has been blamed on the Arabs. This is as it had been reported by the Zionist-controlled news-media in America. But, this is not the case, dear ones! In fact, the American Marine base attack was PLANNED BY ISRAELI MILITARY PERSONNEL (THE MOSSAD). In that case, however, who actually carried out the attack becomes totally immaterial--Israeli personnel planned and instigated the attack. It is common practice for the Zionist/Marxists to plan a covert act and then get someone else to do the dirty work, if at all possible, in order to have no slip-ups in the "blaming".

By instigating the attack on the Marine base, the Israeli "War Hawks" had hoped the attack would turn the American people against the Arabs and that America could be drawn into the war and further help Israel in its aggression against the Arabs.

Fortunately, for once, the American people didn't fall for the trap—BUT NO SANCTIONS CAME DOWN AGAINST THE ENEMY, EITHER, YOU MUST REMEMBER.

A good example of how the Zionists will commit an act of terrorism with the thought of someone else being blamed is the Lavon Affair. In 1954 a group of Israelis set off a series of bombings of American institutions in Egypt including the American Embassy. They expected that Egypt would be blamed for the bombings and cause a break in the U.S.-Egyptian relations.

Fortunately, Egyptian authorities caught the Israeli agents in the act of setting one of the bombs and the whole Israeli plot was exposed.

Most Americans are not even aware of the treacherous Lavon Affair because the Zionist-controlled U.S. news-media were prevented from making any reference to it; just as they somehow failed to report any facts surrounding the Israeli shelling of the U.S.S. LIBERTY.

And you think you are getting news this day, February 8, 1991? You get nothing but propaganda while they build you into a frenzy of blood-thirsty masses. Well, Israel has stirred up the war of wars for you ones and you have fallen for the bait, hook, line, sinker and rotten fish. YOU WILL PAY FOR THIS HEINOUS WAR IN EVERY WAY POSSIBLE—DEATH TO TAXES! AT SOME POINT YOU WILL NO LONGER BE ABLE TO TELL THE DIFFERENCE—OR, IS IT ALREADY TOO LATE?

Let us leave this writing for there is other for you to do, Dharma. I suggest that the ones coming into availability of this information sit and carefully consider the contents. You in the community who call yourselves the "Christian Community" who attempt to drive away the publisher had best reconsider your stance—for you show the one WHOM YOU SERVE AND IT IS NOT THE MASTER CHRIST NOR GOD!

You, who attack relentlessly these ones who serve God, note that there shall come a day very soon now when the Community shall rise up against you who threaten and effort to prevent truth from flowing—for Man is not stupid, Man is simply uninformed of the truth of things and when he finds the truth of it there is nothing that shall stop Him in his clearing of the dregs of evil from the places of leadership—be it government or pulpit. YOU WILL REMEMBER, YOU OF THE PERVERTERS OF TRUTH INTO THE SORDID SERVICE OF SATAN—MAN IS A FRAGMENT AND REFLECTION OF GOD CREATOR AND HE WILL COME INTO REMEMBERING AND YOUR DAY OF LIES SHALL BE ENDED FOR TRUTH SHALL BE THE TOOL THAT WILL GIVE MAN AGAIN HIS FREEDOM. YOU CAN BEGIN YOUR COUNTDOWN, SATAN, FOR YOUR DAYS OF RULE UPON THE PLANET ARE NUMBERED ON THE HANDS OF GOD AND EVIL SHALL NOT PREVAIL.

So be it and the word is given forth that Man can again find of his balance and truth of journey and purpose. May the Light give forth vision and not blindness. Salu.

#### WHAT OF GLOBAL PROBLEMS?

On this day the inquiries rise like a wall of fog. The Global Conspirators tell you that which they desire you to believe. Extraterrestrials, who live in a high concentration of carbon dioxide and synthesize nutrients as plants, were invited and came to your planet,—the ships were brought down and the beings incinerated. You are having an increase of carbon dioxide from so many reasons I have not room to outlay in this portion. However, you are not having increased global warming and records of your

own scientists over the past decade prove it. You ARE having intensified heating in the summers in many, many locations and more frigid winters. The extremes are compounded to atmospheric and manual manipulation of atmosphere. You will see less and less seasonal changes and more sliding from, say, winter to summer and summer to winter, etc. The "typical" seasons as you would describe them, are all but absent.

With the extreme temperature changes, deforestation, melting of your polar ice caps, etc., there will be catastrophic changes in conditions with increasing wind velocities, irregular rainfalls with extreme droughts and flooding. It will be for protection from the elements, as much as for survival of wars, that your shelter and reserve food storage shall be most useful. You are moving into a time of incredible extremes which man is not evolved sufficiently to withstand. You must have protections, as must your domestic animals and food plants if you are to survive the cycle of change. Do you not see? With care and preparations you can produce in a different and more abundant manner and move through the cycle most comfortably—but it requires "COMMUNITY" action—community of brotherhood and holding on to your resources and carefully utilizing them. We can show you the way—you must do of it! There are already ones upon your place who know how, they have simply not been allowed growth for with growth and independence comes freedom and the conspirators cannot allow of it. They must thrust upon you rules and regulations which break your back before you can be successful in order to maintain control of you.

For instance, the most suitable and stable building substance in the world is compressed earth and yet the planning commissions all over California refuse to fully permit the use thereof for it is both cheap as the dirt at the building site and durable into infinity—totally biodegradable as the earth itself and thus and so. I believe you get the picture? Utilized in domes it both withstands the elements in perfection, regulates the temperature as in a cave and can be radiantly heated for temperature control and cooking facilities though simple solar methods. IT HURTS TOO MANY BUSINESS KINGS. IT IS TOO IMPACTFUL TO THE MARKET RICH WHO WOULD STRANGLE YOU WITH DEBT, KEEP THE HOMELESS, TO MAINTAIN THEIR CONTROL AND GREED.

Do you not see that underground facilities suitable for emergency shelters could also be set up to house the homeless and that, in exchange for tending of the facilities and other public facilities? Oh blessed ones, I plead with you to SEE!

So be it, Dharma, for our intent is not to overload. I only petition that ones will reach up unto the hands we have extended unto you that we might join with you through this trial of a planet and civilization of man in trouble. If you try to walk the path without God of truth and continue in the way of the mis-directors (even of your churches), you shall not make of it in wholeness. We petition you to allow the words

so that you can then base of thine decisions on the merits of the presentation, logic and pure reason. Beware of those ones who refuse to read or hear and petition you to do likewise—they are unwitting tools for your enslavement and destruction—without exception. Only truth can set you free and you must see and hear of it for there is no other way. Further, it is all by free-will acceptance or denial for none shall force or coerce—it is simply "here it is, take that which ye will". Salu.

Let us close this portion in love and grace, for ultimately there is no other.

May your awakening be gentle without fear—for God is within and fear is not of God. AHO!

.

#### DISARMAMENT RELATIVE TO "THE PLAN"

Well, now what good citizens could quarrel with the need to remove nuclear tensions from the world? Undoubtedly it has substantially contributed to the stress and anxiety of modern living and caused "men's hearts to fail for fear looking after those things coming upon the earth".

However, the little plans do not stop with mere disarmament. There is ever so much more to "The Plan". Occult initiates plugged into "The Plan" also believe those nuclear weapons must be put into the hands of an international authority—The United Nations, OR AN EQUIVALENT AGENCY.

New Aged Children of Light—watch the magic hands for someone along the way turned off the light. The plan goes something like this: "Called The American Movement of World Government, it says: "A world authority must control all nuclear weapons and materials and destroy all the nuclear weapons in the world". Among the advisory board in this matter are/were, American Humanist Association president Isaac Asimov (also Planetary Citizens); Albert Szent Gyorgi; David Browder, president of Friends of the Earth; and Paul Ehrlich, a member of the Club of Rome.

They happily said there was an "international police" as seen in Lebanon. But, they feel that is not enough. They continue, "But clearly, it cannot function effectively for permanent peace-keeping if its presence depends on consent of the combatants". "It needs authority to keep it in being and in place. It needs unified international control".

Does this not sound ominously like Donald Keys declaration: "Don't let anyone think for a moment that you can run a planet without a head".

Ah, the group's admonitions and suggestions sound too good at first viewing—"peace in the world by force?" They have published "advertisements" and international support has steadily grown albeit not like wildfires.

"America and Russia have sustained such losses in world leadership-mostly through their own follies and mistakes—that the proposal for world peace institutions needs to come from powers that cannot be accused of imperialist ambitions...The Scandinavian countries, almost certainly, even now stand ready to propose a world constitutional assembly...They could be joined immediately by West Germany, Mexico, Japan, probably Canada, India (where there is a bill in Parliament for it), Sri Lanka, France, Italy, and many others. At least five of these nations have appropriated money to study the problems of world authority....a protective world government could be created faster than half-hearted, haggling, warhead-counting disarmament treaties which have never yet endured, or prevented war...A world constitutional assembly could be convened within a few months. Say in Athens, where democratic government first began. With the world watching and pushing, a constitution could be ready in six months. Ratification could take only a preponderant majority of nations, and less than a year".

The Bible prophesied it, chélas (students), and indeed someday it will happen. But when it comes it will not be a "peaceful solution". Both Bible prophecy and The Tibetan's boastings tell you it will instead be a "Final Solution".

#### NETWORKING "THE GLOBAL VISION"

The world was to be prepared for the New Order, the New Religion, and the New "Messiah" in many ways-mental as well as physical. Occult literature details this coming "New World Order" or "New Order" as a "Golden Age". Conversely, the Bible describes it as a time of sorrow. Detailed preparation for that "New World Order" is very much in progress.

I'm sorry, chelas, but things got hooked into the Satanic workshops and he ruins everything he touches if it is allowed. Let us examine the possibility of this work being influenced by occultism and further, we shall see that much demands an occultic world view for its very acceptance.

### **CLUB OF ROME AND GOALS**

Aurelio Peccei and Alexander King co-founded this influential network of financiers, industrialists, and scholars in the late 1960's. Yes, it is hard to keep them separated in your minds but it is the concept; do not labor over separation at this time for you will simply distract yourselves. Just read and it will begin to come clear if you refer back to prior Journals on the subject.

A capable executive, Peccei served as Chief Executive Officer for the Olivetti Corporation and for Fiat Automobiles. His writings clearly reflect an occult world view. They also reflected biases against orthodox Christianity. This, in itself, is often wise but not in the manner in which he projected.

The Club of Rome continues to work closely with a number of occult political action organizations including Planetary Citizens, the International Center for Integrative Studies (ICIS), Lucis Trust, and the Global Education Associates. Indeed, its "Goals for Mankind" Report's United Nations Goals were submitted by Donald Keys, himself.

Keys is an activist with Lucis Trust and, remember, a former administrator of that organization.

Let me point out how it works so visibly if you but look carefully to that which is being projected.

"The institutionalization of faith has not always had happy results. Certain points of doctrine have been magnified, provoking schisms, apostasy, and the denunciation of what are claimed to be heresies. The official truth has become impossible to question: and in order that it never should be questioned, ignorance and even superstitions have occasionally been encouraged. These structural inflexibilities and doctrinal introversions have helped to keep the major religions static even when the winds of change blowing through society have made clear the need to move from one cultural epoch to another. As a result, it is difficult even for their most sensitive and profound theologians and scholars to break out of a system frozen into formulations, reflecting the past, a system that cannot adapt itself or its doctrines to modern life. Religions now run the risk of becoming a timid rearguard, detached from the problems and aspirations of a bewildered and troubled humanity. And yet humanity has a profound need for spirituality. The anguish within the churches, the call for a new ecumenism to free them from their narrow confines, the widespread interest in minor cults and a return to a respect for Nature--an ecological respect this time--are all symptoms for this need. They are encouraging symptoms, for without a sincere spiritual awakening the renaissance of our true humanity will be impossible".

Ok so far? It goes on, We may also ask whether it was perhaps to justify our immense aspirations in our own eyes that we were led to conceive God, and thus to attain the privilege—alone among all forms of life—of entering into communion with Him: and even to go so far as to assert that the Almighty had chosen to create us in His own image. Is not this anthropomorphism of the Creator, which is not exclusive to the Christian faith, in reality a form of deification of man?"

Of course, you get the point. It is confusion and gobble-de-goop all over the place. Mostly absolute truth and then a thrust at you for doing that which they do in disguise. While ultimate motives are impossible for anybody but God to really ascertain, it does seem ironic that the very planners who thrust arrows have no qualms about playing God themselves.

## ONE WITH THE UNIVERSE

You must be most careful indeed or you will lose the overall intent—and that is for One World Control via THE PLAN. For as you look at the guidelines—They are perfection; i.e.:

- 1. "A world consciousness must be developed through which every individual realizes his role as a member of the world community;
- 2. "A new ethic in the use of material resources must be developed which will result in a style of life compatible with the coming age of scarcity.
- 3. "An attitude toward nature must be developed based on harmony rather than conquest -- only in this way can man apply in practice what is already accepted in theory...this is, that man is an integral part of nature.
- 4. "If the human species is to survive, man must develop a sense of the identification with future generations and be ready to trade benefits to the next generations for the benefits to himself. If each generation aims at the maximum good for itself, homo sapiens are as good as doomed".

The problems come, chelas, with the forgetfulness to follow God's guidelines. Each projector has so much truth and yet the plans all fall to splinters at the point of what to do about things. No one will give up his special little hang-up. Man refuses to take any of the plans and sit with each solution and measure it against the Laws of God and the Laws of The Creation. He makes wondrous projections of ideologies and acts as he pleases. Further, he opens it up to everyone to be blessed and fulfilled by acting in any heinous manner — "if between consenting adults", etc. So be it for it does not balance nor harmonize with God or Creation.

How can I make you understand that "vision" is necessary—the vision of becoming one again with God and Creation? Not a global illusion set up on man's standards of behavior for the few.

Another club was set up called The International Center for Integrative Studies (ICIS) It was founded in 1962. Donald Keys once served as ICIS' president, showing further the interlocking nature of many of these global oriented organizations.

So be it. I do not wish to bring one blade down after another but you are going to find that all the nonsense only moves you faster and faster away from God and not toward Him. You cannot know in advance, at all times, that which will have rot at the top and finally disallow you to move forward on the path to God. You simply have to keep your own goals in sight and your hand on the plow.

I have used this example today because I had to show these ones why they have been so viciously attacked by ones who had claimed such grand support. The goals are different beloved ones—some walk in the veil of misled intent, influenced by familiarity and "it sounds good" and never an in depth look beyond the facade. Do you now see why it would never be allowed to bring the Journals through ASSK? Do those ones know?

That is not for me to say, for that is not of our business. It is just that when the thrill of the truth first flowed, ones of high regard were contacted and the Journals shared and they were instantly recognized for the WORD they carry. I'm sorry to see your pain, Dharma, but you too, must grow. It is that there are so many lies and in so many sectors—man has forgotten the simplicity of his relationship with God and he seeks and plans and mismanages and in his ego, he must drag along others into his trap with him. It is simply the way it IS—nothing greater; nothing lesser. Aho.

Let us close this for it is too lengthy to include the Jim Jones happenings in this portion.

The cover-ups shall come forth from the rotten wood with the termites who work in dark places. I make no objection to opinions unless man is unwilling to accept truth when it is proven unto him.

Let us take the holocaust of which the Jews are this day reminding everyone to never forget—it simply is not the way it has been projected. Heinous? Indeed it was and no war is remiss in heinous activities on either side. But how do ones explain such incidents as those who were claimed to have been gassed to death as victims of the holocaust being very much alive and well and politically active? Example? Very well, let us consider just one, Simone Veil. After being officially dead for over three decades as a victim of the holocaust and was "gassed to death", somehow he was "resurrected" and presided over the European Parliament, quite alive and well in 1979, after being the French minister of health.

Another: The picture of a young lad, being arrested, was circulated worldwide by Jewish propagandists, and still is, to generate sympathy. However, the "ghetto boy", as he was labeled, was arrested for stealing and then released, unharmed, to his mother. Today that lad is a grown man, wealthy and successful and resides in London. His name is Israel "Izzy" Rondel.

To say horrors did not occur is absurd, but facts simply do not carry through with the stories of cover-up. Why, in one instance, a paper trying to have a sensational headline showed the picture of a man all but starved to death—a skeleton—but was he actually a Holocaust victim? Nay, he was a prisoner at Andersonville, liberated at the close of the War Between the States. Union victories disrupted supplies to Confederate prison camps, causing mass starvation.

How do you think the food supplies might have flowed smoothly in war-torn Europe during the war?? Please, chelas, I do not wish to have you abandon compassion but I do intend to allow you to abandon absurdity. There were starving millions because there was no food. There were dying and cremated bodies because there was widespread disease and Typhus broke out in pandemic numbers. Do not be blinded by the lies, for if you are to heal your world you must look beyond and unto God with reason. You are continually distracted in order to gain sympathy while the elite and Zionists are achieving just what they have set forth to do-control your world-GLOBAL 2000.

#### **BALFOUR DECLARATION**

The origin of modern Israel has nothing to do with any religious miracle, but is instead the product of international politics of the most sordid and treacherous kind. To see what happened, begin with 1915, when imperialist Germany was threatening England's interests in the Mideast.

At that time, in order to gain the support of the Arabs against the Germans, the British promised the Arabs sovereignty over Palestine, provided that the Arabs would revolt against the Turks who then held the area. (Turkey, allied with Germany, was an enemy of England in World War I).

The Arabs, believing the promises of the British to liberate them from the Turks, obligingly revolted and, after an exceedingly bloody and hard-fought campaign, helped Gen. Edmund Allenby capture Palestine in 1917.

The first of a long and tragic series of betrayals now began; the British welshed on their pledges to the Arabs. Instead of turning over the administration of Palestine to the Arabs, they decided to keep it for themselves.

The reason was that England had secretly double-crossed the Arabs, even while the latter were fighting and dying with Gen. Allenby in the campaign against the Turks. To see what happened, we must return to the war in Europe, which was then raging.

By the fall of 1916, the war was bogged down on the western front. The Germans, fighting on two fronts, were heavily occupied with Russia, and it was not until their

decisive victory at Tannenberg that the Kaiser was able to begin to give more attention to fighting against the British and French.

England had tried everything possible to induce America to enter the war on her side but America's historic policy of non-intervention was too strong to permit the US. to be a catspaw for the ambition of international interests. Woodrow Wilson was reelected in 1916 on the slogan, "He kept us out of the war".

Within a few weeks a secret deal was concluded and immediately the powerful Zionists of America launched a propaganda campaign to bring the hapless Americans into a war for ends they did not remotely comprehend. At the same time, Wilson's key advisers, Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis and "Col." E. Mandel House, went to work on the President.

# **BALFOUR DECLARATION PAYS OFF**

It did not take long, only five or six months, for the powerful international Zionist conspiracy to bring America into the war. The slogan selected by the war criminals was, "Make the world safe for democracy".

Wilson, pressed by the Zionists, who foresaw fruition of their dreams in the British promises, was caught on his own dagger of campaign promises. Perhaps not unlike Mr. Bush who genuinely felt he could arrange "not to raise taxes". Be a bit kind to these leaders who thought they could see a way and became totally mired within the quicksand trap. Persuaded by Justice Brandeis and the cabal, Wilson sought anxiously to find a way out of his campaign declarations of neutrality.

The Zionist-influenced press renewed headline protests relating to the, by then, two-year-old sinking of a British ship, the "Lusitania". The newspapers created a war scare response in the American public and, when President Wilson went before Congress and told of the sinking of another British ship on which American lives were lost, the Congress and American public frenziedly cried out for revenge and war.

Five months after his election on the "peace" platform, a Zionist-controlled Wilson had America at war.

In this particular, it is interesting to read the following sidelight on Wilson's call for war: (From THE MAKERS OF WAR, by the Right Hon. Francis Neilson, M. P.) "Wilson, desperate to find a pretext to enter the war, found it at last in a story of the 'sinking' of the 'Sussex' in mid-channel. Someone (???) had invented the yarn that American lives had been lost". With this excuse he went to Congress for a declaration of war. "Afterward the Navy found that the 'Sussex' had not been sunk, and no

American lives were lost". What think ye that ye might ultimately find has transpired in IRAQ?

#### BRANDEIS REPRESENTS ZIONIST CABAL

Authors Jacob de Haas and Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, in their book, THE GREAT BETRAYAL, reveal that Louis Dembitz Brandeis, leader of the Zionists of America, played a major role in writing and polishing the Balfour Declaration. Early in 1917, Balfour came to Washington and met Brandeis. Actually, the final draft had been sent to Brandeis even before Balfour's secretaries had shown it to their foreign secretary-employer.

Since Brandeis had a close relationship with President Wilson, his dual political interest—with Zionism and with the Balfour Declaration—was carefully concealed from the public, especially since Wilson had named him to the U.S. Supreme Court in 1916. Balfour and Prime Minister Lloyd–George both said that by the declaration they always "meant" AN EVENTUAL ZIONIST STATE, and that intent is well documented.

The Balfour Declaration—legal foundation for the present state of Israel—was formally, if quietly, issued on November 2, 1917. The declaration is in the form of a letter from Lord Arthur, then English foreign secretary, to Lionel Walter Rothschild.

The declaration makes two pledges:

- 1. "His Majesty's Government views with favor the establishment in Palestine of a Jewish national home, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate this objective".
- 2. "A promise is made to the Arabs that 'Nothing shall be done to the Arabs which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine".

Looking back, C. L. Sulzberger, writing in the New York Times of November 3, 1970, wrote: "Conflict was clearly inevitable from the start, because it was patently absurd to support the benevolent idea of one people a national home in an area where another people was living, and at the same time not to prejudice the latter's rights".

# VERSAILLES TREATY AND AFTERWARD

The war finally ended, but not until 116,708 (known) American men had died and 204,002 (known) of your men were wounded. Wilson surrounded by special-interest

counselors including Zionists, hastened to break all tradition and steamed across the Atlantic to sit at the Peace Table with the old seasoned diplomats of Europe.

The eyes of all the world centered on the picturesque Palace of Versailles with its beautiful fountains and gardens. However, the Paris Peace Conference, which met at Versailles, was to produce as the fruits of its deliberations a treaty, the terms of which, according to Gen. Douglas MacArthur, "were more like a treaty of perpetual war than of perpetual peace".

Later, British Prime Minister David Lloyd-George had this to say of the conference: "The international bankers dictated the reparations settlement...They issued the orders with the imperiousness of absolute monarchs who knew there was no appeal from their decisions".

The Arabs came to the conference with no great political pressure-group working for them. There were no great blocks of Arab votes nor rich American Arab bankers or newspaper magnates in the U.S. or England. Many today are unaware that the provisions of the Treaty of Versailles were so manifestly unfair—e.g., Allied occupation of the German Rhineland—that the U.S. Senate refused to ratify the document. Later, these provisions for Allied occupation of the German Rhineland served as a German rallying point for Hitler's rise to power, and World War II.

The conference created the ill-fated and misbegotten League of Nations. Wilson made fatal mistake in dropping his humanitarian "Fourteen Points" Proposal and accepting in its place the League of Nations plan which led to his being personally repudiated by large segments of the American electorate. And the League, as you know, was never ratified by the U.S. Senate.

While American proposals were being voted down by the wily diplomats of Europe, at the same time, behind the scenes, the international bankers backing Zionism pressured Britain to take a further step in preparing the way for a "national home" for the Zionists.

The Paris Conference, under these secret pressures (mainly American Zionists), created a new political invention called a "mandate" whereby Britain would govern Palestine. How do you feel about those foxes in the hen-pen? Are you beginning to get a picture of who the Zionists REALLY are? Do you see that it is, and will be, the JEWS who are destroyed in the fracas?

This was satisfactory to the Zionists since they had been assured by the English that they would receive preferential treatment over the Arabs, as the English were still beholden to the Zionists for euchering the United States into the war. It is interesting to note that the Balfour Declaration was incorporated formally into the British mandate.

#### POPULATION EXPLOSION

A direct result of the British Mandate was an explosion of the Jewish population in Palestine between 1922 and 1940 from some 83,790 (counted) Jews in 1922 to 463,535 (counted) in 1940. This floodtide of Jewish immigrants irritated the native Arabs, and minor skirmishes began to occur. As a result of these small battles between immigrant Jews and native Arabs, the British government set up a special commission to study the situation.

#### **BACK TO DISASTERS IN 1982**

It was not always a fact that America's Bolsheviks planned a first-strike nuclear attack on Russia. America's shift onto a first-strike posture was a relatively new development in American history at the time. This was true even though America's leaders had repeatedly gotten America into war, deliberately. The difference was that in the past America was always "dragged" into war by at least appearing to be attacked first. That enabled American public opinion to be rallied to be behind the desired war against the chosen enemy. This approach has always been necessary because most Americans would never support a war that they knew to be America's fault. THAT WAS "THEN"-NOW, YOU ACCEPT YOUR AGGRESSOR ROLE AND MOST CERTAINLY WOULD APPROVE SUCH A MANEUVER.

America's deliberate involvement in falsely defensive wars began as long ago, actually, as 1898. On February 15, 1898, the American battleship Maine was resting peacefully at anchor in the harbor of Havana, Cuba. Suddenly a giant explosion rocked the ship and it blew apart. Some 260 American fighting men aboard the ship lost their lives. To the cry of "Remember the Maine" America went off to war. Afterward, overwhelming evidence was found that the Spaniards had not been responsible for the Maine disaster; instead, American saboteurs had done the deed in order to bring on the desired war. But by the time those facts began to surface quietly, most Americans were not paying attention. You were just too pleased with yourselves for having crushed Spain and become suddenly a "global" power.

In 1941 America's leaders were spawning for an even bigger war than America had ever fought before. The reasons had to do with Saudi Arabian oil, first and foremost, as has been detailed in the past. The Rockefeller Standard Oil interests had been locked out of the Persian Gulf by British boycott tactics. To cure that problem the Rockefeller cartel had helped create a threat to Britain in the form of Adolf Hitler.

By 1940 the threat was doing its job. The battle of Britain was underway, and Churchill was finally willing to come to terms. If the U.S. would intervene and stop Hitler, then after the war America could have the Saudi oil.

To carry out the bargain, FDR and his Rockefeller sponsors had to get America into war somehow. But most Americans did not want war; the only way to change your minds about that was to arrange for America to be attacked. The Germans were in no position to do that, but Japan was and Japan, Germany, and Italy were inseparably linked to the TRIPARTITE TREATY: so if Japan could be lured into attacking the U.S., you would also be at war with Germany, automatically. (Yes, I realize you hadn't known these things—but it is time you got into the shock and over with it so you can act). As a bonus, this strategy also promised great new gains for the U.S. in the Pacific itself. The solution, of course, was Pearl Harbor!

When FDR called it a "Day of Infamy", he was certainly correct. Roosevelt himself and other top American leaders were guilty of high treason for their role in setting up the Pearl Harbor disaster. I shall try to find opportunity to cover this subject in detail. By 1982 as new war plans were under way, a lot of the Pearl Harbor cover-up was beginning to be leaked and was becoming more widely known.

One, John Toland, wrote a book entitled INFAMY-PEARL HARBOR AND ITS AFTERMATH. In that book he documents the fact that FDR and his top military leaders had plenty of advance warning of the attack and yet no warning was given to the forces at Pearl Harbor! Why? Because FDR wanted the Japanese attack to fully succeed. The deliberate sacrifice of more than 2,000 American Servicemen's lives was just the right medicine to cure America's anti-war attitude. To the cries now, of "Remember Pearl Harbor", you Americans went off again to war to win Saudi oil for the Rockefeller oil cartel!

Once again in the early 1980's the rulers of the U.S. were trying to get America into another big war but that time they dared not allow the enemy, Russia, to strike first as was done at Pearl Harbor by Japan. America's rulers of 1941 could afford the luxury of throwing away a big chunk of naval power in the Pearl Harbor attack. There was no chance that Japan could go on to actually defeat the U.S. with its enormous industrial might but today, dear friends, it is different and it was different by 1982 as regarded Russia.

The luxury of "time" was gone. If the weapons were not ready when war began, they could not be built in time to help; and even more importantly, the intended enemy in 1982 was far more powerful militarily than the United States. And so top Pentagon strategists were first-strike oriented; in a military campaign, he who strikes the first blow always has the advantage. If the first blow is also a surprise, the advantage is tremendous because, of all factors of military strategy, surprise is the most important.

On September 17, 1982, the U.S. came within mere hours of actually launching a surprise nuclear first strike against Russia. It was the culmination of a hurry-up war plan about which we have written extensively. The struggle over that war plan

spawned major headlines that year. These included the Falklands War, then the "sudden resignation" (firing) of Secretary of State Alexander Haig. The plan suffered repeated setbacks and yet, it stayed on schedule. It was only during the final two weeks or so that the so-called "Project Z" war plan finally fell apart too far to proceed.

The critical events which brought that about were a policy change in Red China, Russian military action in space, and limited public exposure at the last minute—it is the last minute exposure such as we gave to the October 3rd, 1990 operation which shut down the actual attack.

The war planners were frustrated both times—AND THEY CAME VERY CLOSE TO SUCCEEDING BOTH TIMES. Having come that close to success in 1982, they were convinced they would succeed on the next attempt and built in alternative pronouncement and distractors if, as in October, 1990, it needed alternative scheduling.

The plans were to GET PLANNING UNDER WAY AND SCHEDULED FOR A FINAL-CRISIS SEQUENCE FOR THE NEXT ATTEMPT! At the time it was hoped to pull it off as early as 1984!

As the new (1984) plan was set in motion on September 14, three days before the aborted end of "Project Z", the Israeli plan to murder Lebanese President-elect Bashir Gemayel was carried out. That provided the excuse for the Israelis to invade Beirut and quickly arrange for a mass murder of Palestinian civilian refugees. The real pay-off of all this was the return of American Marines to Beirut in the beginning of a new and open-ended deployment in Lebanon.

Marines, as you recall, were sent there to become the focus of a major incident. This would come about under the joint plan of the Boshevik/Zionist controlled United States Pentagon and the Israeli Mossad. The Mossad was to arrange for a number of your Marines to be killed in an incident that would be blamed on the Arabs! This would be used to inflame American public opinion to help lead you into war, including, ultimately, nuclear war. It was to be a replay of the strategy used in 1898 with the Battleship Maine.

Already your psychological conditioning for that planned incident to come was well underway. On November 1, 1982, a car bomb exploded close to a marine position in the south of Beirut. There were no serious injuries that time because there were not meant to be any, but the atmosphere of danger to your leathernecks was being dramatized so you wouldn't miss the main event. At the same time the Government was starting to talk about sending in more Marines, many more, perhaps up to some 5,000, and those who were already in Lebanon were gradually fanning out into more and more dangerous duty areas.

All of this was set in motion in spite of blunt Russian warnings. This was accomplished by carrying out the Beirut Massacre but the massacre also had a dangerous side effect in the form of world-wide condemnation of Israel.

Throughout the latter half of September the reaction to the Beirut Massacre was building fast, especially among the public of Israel and America. Within Israel itself, ways were available to maneuver the protests and keep them from getting out of control. But in the U.S. it was essential to snuff out the reaction to the massacre very quickly, otherwise it could have done real damage to the Bolshevik-Zionist junta that ran the American and Israeli military machine. People were beginning to question America's blind support for Israel's military power.

In order to blot out the Beirut massacre from American minds, a second massacre was perpetrated barely two weeks later-right in America's dooryard-it was the Tylenol "massacre". The specter of over 1000 rotting bodies in far-off Beirut was quickly forgotten in the scare over those seven deaths in Chicago.

For most Americans the Tylenol scare just blanked out everything else. It was an evil masterpiece of psychological trickery. Most of you find it hard to identify with what happened in Beirut, but you could certainly identify with a person taking a headache pill and falling over dead of cyanide poison. One story had to do with a lot of foreign people in a far-off land; the other had to do with what was portrayed as a threat to each of you most personally indeed.

The "Tylenol story" was kept churning on the front pages for a full month, all through October (hold your breath for the rest of the show this month). Finally, there was starting to be some renewed emphasis of the Beirut tragedy in the news by early November. You were beginning to again hear from eye-witnesses to the slaughter who were contradicting Defense Minister Sharon's claim that the Israelis could not see the killing. But the psychological danger point passed for the Israelis. It quickly became "old news" to most people. No matter what would come later, it would have almost no chance of interfering with the ongoing war plans.

The Reagan Bolsheviks and the Begin Zionists were looking ahead to the next opportunity, but in doing so the Israeli cabinet suddenly noticed something that made their blood run a bit on the cold side—were they not totally "cold-blooded" to begin with. It was right there on the Hebrew lunar calendar which uses Hebrew letters instead of numbers to designate the year. For the next Jewish New Year dear ones, those letters spelled out the word "DOOM". The Begin cabinet was reacting to this discovery as if the finger of God had already appeared and written that word "DOOM" on the wall of the Knesset—and no wonder, because they have blood smeared all over their soiled hands.

The Jewish New Year in 1982 began with the Beirut massacre carried out under the AUTHORITY OF THE BEGIN CABINET, but the militant Zionists in Israel were reacting as they always react when confronted with unwelcome facts. They never consider changing their own ways, instead their solution is, in their own words, "to create new facts". And that is how they tried to erase that word "DOOM" from their calendar. On October 22 a resolution was passed before the Begin cabinet to change the designation of the next New Year by "REARRANGING THE LETTERS" of the calendar.

The American Bolsheviks and their Israeli Zionist allies started the lengthy process of recycling their war plans for another try. One factor in the new process would be Bolshevik intrigue to try to set off war between India and Pakistan. You had better take careful note of the news being made right now, regarding Pakistan!

The key to war would be the disputed territory between India and Pakistan called Kashmir. Kashmir had been held together in relative stability since 1975 by Sheikh Mohammad Abdullah, known as the "Lion of Kashmir". But along about June of 1982 this stabilizer began to have strange and worrisome heart attacks—which, of course, were not an accident. Finally on September 8, after some five months of increasing attacks, he succumbed.

Abdullah's removal from the scene helped start setting the stage for the Hindu-Pakistani war. However, the Russians knew what was afoot—as they always do, and they were advising India's leader, Indira Gandhi, to defuse the situation. As a result, she invited Pakistan's General Zia to New Delhi for talks on improving relations. Zia arrived on November 1st, met with Mrs. Gandhi, and left a group of diplomats to work out details. I GUESS YOU ALL WELL—REMEMBER WHAT HAPPENED TO MRS. GANDHI?

#### **RECYCLING FOR WAR**

The process of recycling for another war-try involves many aspects of the total military picture and constant updating of circumstance. For one thing the Bolshevik Pentagon war planners hoped to rebuild and upgrade some semblance of their secret weapons reserves. Further, the Bolshevik-controlled secret naval facilities were not completely destroyed even though they were put out of action. A crash program immediately started to repair the damage, both at South Georgia Island and at the two Southern New Zealand sites. A portion of the Bolshevik Stealth Navy escaped altogether from the hostilities.

Another aspect of the Pentagon's recycling process had to do with America's newly deployed secret Stealth Planes, called "Phantom War Planes". Those had yet to be

tested in combat but it was believed that they would be capable of successfully attacking Russia. However, due to the sudden change in China's policies in early September, the crucial Sinkiang Province launch area was unavailable. Should it remain unavailable at the next planned attempt, the Pentagon was determined to have the next best back-up site ready to serve. That back-up site, dear hearts, was none other than Kashmir, the disputed area between India and Pakistan. It is inferior to Sinkiang Province, China, being nearly twice as far away from Russia's Cosmosphere bases, but it is still better than anything else, so don't be surprised if Pakistan goes ahead and gets into war with India at a moment's notice.

# THE SPACE SHUTTLE MISSIONS (STILL 1982)

The space shuttle remained the indispensable key to the Pentagon's plans to use space for the coming nuclear war. All four shuttle missions up to November, 1982, had been military missions, described to the public as "test flights". In November the fifth shuttle launch was scheduled (Nov. 11).

In order to preserve appearance, there was no choice but to start following through with some launches of civilian payloads. That was what space shuttle number five would be doing. For the first time there would be no particular military payload, as prior, on the shuttle. For that reason, on that flight you would probably get to see what was actually happening.

There were other changes, also, for the first four flights used a "skeleton crew" of only two astronauts. This fifth flight would carry four—Allen, Brand, Overmyer, and Lenoir—three of whom would be civilians.

The most important "first", however, would be one that was totally unsuspected by the public. It would be the first mission to use just ONE shuttle from start to finish.

The first four missions used the two-shuttle stratagem which we have described. Each time you watched a shuttle with the name "Columbia" on the side take off from Florida. Once in orbit, the plan called for the astronauts to carry out their military mission while the public was shown falsified space movies about the flight. Then the two-man crew was to return to Earth, not aboard the shuttle itself but aboard a two-man re-entry capsule. The shuttle itself, if possible, was to return to Earth unmanned, landing by computer-control in western Australia. Finally, back on Earth, the two astronauts boarded a different shuttle with the name "Columbia" on the side. It was boosted to high speed and then glided to Earth for the public to watch.

But for the fifth flight it was to be different and could carry four crew members (the return capsule could only carry two persons). The flight would take some five days and the landing was planned for California.

It was a very unnerving event for NASA. It was assumed that because there was no military payload that Russia would allow it to make the flight—but they had another very large worry—whether or not the heat tiles would work.

Details were worked out regarding all such contingencies because the space shuttle would be extremely important in all future plans—which were already under way. Those plans are still under way and the shuttles are still very important indeed and although the last launch appeared to be successful—IT WAS NOT! SO BE IT!

Dharma, allow us to close this segment, please. I believe that this is an appropriate place to break off this Journal because the subject is too lengthy to complete herein and the volume will become unwieldy. I believe that I shall write all Introduction but will not take time for a Post-script for we will move right on with the same manner of presentation.

Salu, I AM HATONN

# **GULF WAR NOT OVER OIL**

Another subtle observation which you fail to make is that the Gulf war is not really oil-related in its fundamental basis.

You might have to dig a bit beyond the debris and media hoopla emanating from the White House to find the reason for Bush's military move into Saudi Arabia. Besides, of course, the simple need to have war for economy reasons. Bush is not acting simply out of ignorance of the massive anti-American forces he is unleashing which will undoubtedly be arrayed against the U.S. in the near future to make this the bloodiest encounter on the face of your globe.

It is inconceivable that Bush would go against his oil cronies and banking masters to topple Saddam Hussein, since these interests are crying all the way to all the world banks as a result of Saddam's move into Kuwait. It certainly is not to put less of a burden on you the taxpayer fledglings.

The key is to perhaps remember that Bush IS AN OBEDIENT TRILATERALIST, A MEMBER OF THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION, A GROUP OF THOSE NEAT WEALTHY AND INFLUENTIAL BUSINESS, POLITICAL AND MEDIA LEADERS IN EUROPE, THE U.S. AND JAPAN WHO MEET YEARLY TO PLOT GLOBAL STRATEGY AND UPDATE GLOBAL PLAN 2000.

To you the public, Bush justifies sending your children (his armada) in the name of protecting the flow of Arab oil, allegedly "vital to America's security" and "to defend democracy against latter-day Hitlers like Saddam" (and whom he supported up until a few weeks ago).

Since oil is gushing around the world and glutting the globe's markets DESPITE the cutoff in Iraq and Kuwait, the first justification is so much bunkdom garbage thrown out to the gullible and ignorant of the world.

The second justification, that "aggression will not be countenanced under any circumstances", is even worse bunkdom-dumb. It reeks of the same morality that has hidden the deaths of some 10,000 Panamanians in the Panama invasion, "Just Cause". The very label "Desert Shield" should show you the similarity of intent!

# **MORALITY ATTACK?**

Hardly! There hasn't been a serious attack of "morality" since the crucifixion and even that was brief indeed.

Bush's sudden morality attack is simply a cover for implementing Israeli policy in the Middle East, using American troops (your husbands, brothers, sisters, sons, daughters, grandchildren and fathers and mothers) as cannon targets and experimental receivers of war weapons.

Compared to the Communist invasions of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Romania, Bulgaria, Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania and the genocide of more than 100 million people by Communist butchers from the Soviet Union and China, and numerous other atrocities in the 20th century perpetrated by such demonic despots as Pol Pot of Cambodia, Mobutu Sese Seko of Zaire, King Hassan of Morocco and the genocide of the Palestinians by Israel, Saddam's one-day reclamation of Kuwait, which the British had stolen away from Iraq in the first place, rates barely a mention, dear defrauded friends.

In fact, successive U.S. administrations never punished the worst aggressors in history but instead rewarded them with blank-check financing and bailed them out over and over again with American blood and money—and they are right back at it today—TODAY!

It is, thus, ironic indeed that Iraq's previous aggression—its invasion of Iran 10 years ago—had the FULL BLESSING OF THE U.S. STATE DEPARTMENT AND OTHER SUCH STALWART DEFENDERS OF DEMOCRACY AS BRITAIN AND THE SOVIET UNION. In fact, the invasion was not launched until the U.S. advised

Saddam-erroneously I might add-that the fundamentalist regime in Iran was weak and that the time to strike was at hand.

# Part 4

# Nuclear War One Averted

After the alleged end of the Second World War, the world was served a Cold War episode. Except for the fact that there were much more serious things going on than what was and still is being said about this period of all dangers.

The Second World War had hardly calmed down when repeated attempts were made to trigger a Third World War, which was to be nuclear this time. And for this purpose, several small wars were set off in sensitive areas in the Middle East and Asia, among others, to coldly pave the way for the great conflagration.

These disasters have been averted only through Divine assistance and dedication of a handful of individuals whose daring actions saved the day.

So, keep in mind that a few willing and daring people, with the support of Creator-God, can and will make a difference in the face of a swarm of thugs without conscience, or outright rebels at heart.

#### LOOK AT HISTORY FOR INSIGHT

For this worldwide conspiracy, the greatest single aggrandizement of power came with the dispossession of the American "majority", descendants of the people who with their energy, enterprise and intelligence raised America to the status of the wealthiest and most powerful nation in history.

Those in the world who wish to understand what the concept of world government means only need to know what has happened to the United States of America—who finances the politics, who controls the mass media, who dominates the institutions of higher education, the book trade and so on.

Of almost equal importance was the overthrow, dispossession and virtual genocide of the traditional ruling class in czarist Russia. There, however, a huge power-political thaw seems to have somewhat set in; and the situation in the Soviet Union today is very different from what was confidently expected by those western bankers who financed the Bolshevik Revolution.

Vanished forever is the dream of the Soviet Union as the working model for a "world workers' socialist republic". The Soviet Union may cease quite soon to be "a riddle, wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma".

Russian emigres with lines of communications into Moscow, Leningrad and other centers of power are convinced that it is Russian hands which now rest on the levers of power in the Kremlin and Russians who now control a much-altered KGB. It would be hard otherwise to explain the vastly increased freedom of published expression and of public protest in the Soviet Union.

Indeed, there is undoubtedly more freedom of expression in the Soviet Union today than in most western countries, especially the United States, where an invisible and arcane censorship is just as effective as any ever imposed by the KGB and its predecessors.

Altogether unpredicted, too, is another development of rapidly increasing significance: a resurgence of the religion of Islam, the faith of an estimated 1 billion people who, headed by fanatics, are seeking black power and have chosen this as the route.

Any influence which the Islamic faithful can exert in world power politics is greatly enhanced, even compounded, by the way in which Moslems are distributed around the world, including nearly all the countries of the West and the Soviet Union. Britain alone is said to have close to 2 million Moslems, organized in communities around some 2,000 mosques. They are not going to be happy to abandon Dome of the Rock, I can promise you—so keep your eye on the prize!

It is reasonable to suppose that Israel's agonizing problem in Palestine would have been snuffed out long ago were it not for the fear of an immediate chain reaction of grave consequences in many other places. A fundamentalist Islam in Iran has demonstrated as never before in this century the potential power of religion as a means of marshaling popular political resistance even if "religion" were not the basis of the activities in intent.

The question is often asked, "How and why it has been possible for people in the West to be so unresponsive to repeated warnings about a world government conspiracy which would plunge the entire world into another prolonged dark age?

One part of your answer is that you may be sure that all the peoples of the West have been caught up in an unprecedented prodigality of production and wealth creation made possible by modern science and technology—opening up new possibilities for the exploitation of human nature's inherent defects.

Another and much deeper part of the explanation may perhaps be drawn out of a timeless Shakespearean quotation: "By an instinct divine, men's minds mistrust ensuing danger".

In other words, you are required to learn through experience, because experience is the turmoil, sometimes even the chaos out of which all real innovation and progress are born. And it has evidently needed the most painful experience to convince millions of the educated that intellect, with its powers of reason, is of strictly limited utility in the life process for it can be so deceived.

You can witness in the Soviet Union today, more clearly than in your own circumstance, what learning through experience can achieve and what happens when an affronted instinct FIGHTS BACK! It is time you paid very careful attention.

Let's look very briefly at a form of resistance which could produce some highly dramatic effects in the next few years: namely historical revisionism.

Remember: Who controls the present controls the past; who controls the past controls the future"—meaning that you cannot understand what is happening now and you have no control of what happens in the future unless you understand that which happened in the past. I didn't say go dwell in the past—I said UNDERSTAND it.

It only needs the demolition of one or two of the 20<sup>th</sup> century's most elaborately contrived and most vigorously promoted lies—the "holocaust" lie, for example—to shade the foundations of that third component of the triple alliance which has given the world an age of conflict and suffering unprecedented in recorded history.

Will you do something about it? It is up to you in its fullness but I would think you of the masses have been people of the lie quite sufficiently long. None-the-less, it is only for me to point out the path--it is for you to walk of it. Saalome!

Let us close this portion for respite. Thank you for your service, chela. We will continue with a discussion, brief I hope, on the plan for the "Newstates" for it is important to understand the plan is for the U.S. to be placed into ten segments instead of your 50! So be it.

Salu, Hatonn to clear.

#### WARNING SHOTS THEN AS NOW

By mid-summer of 1982 leaders of both America and Russia were making statements that the superpowers were already at war. The Russians started firing warning shots across America's bow by way of weather modification, airplane disasters, and more. Finally, on August 12 the Russians used sheer intimidation to abort the Israeli plan for an incredibly bloody invasion of Beirut. Suddenly the PLO evacuation talks bore fruit and the evacuation went off without a hitch. It was a serious blow to the joint Bolshevik-Zionist efforts to create an atmosphere of mushrooming crises as a prelude to nuclear war.

For about two weeks the atmosphere of world crises appeared to almost evaporate but the Pentagon war clock was still counting down toward September 17—and the Russians knew it. On September 2 the Soviet Union abruptly DISCONNECTED ALL DIRECT DIAL TELEPHONE SERVICE TO AND FROM THE WEST. Instead, military operators took over. It was an extension of the telephone cutbacks which had begun months earlier. To the top Pentagon war strategists, the Russian telephone service cutback of September 2 seemed like some small potatoes. They had bigger things to worry about—namely, a serious turn of events in Red China.

#### WHAT ABOUT RED CHINA?

On September 1 Communist Party Chairman Hu Yaobang had dropped a bombshell at the Party Congress in Peking. He declared that China should no longer ally itself with the U.S. against Russia; instead Hu said China should regard both superpowers as equal threats but at the same time he included some conciliatory language toward Russia and said high Russian officials would come to China to begin talks around mid-month at China's invitation! By disowning the Sino-American alliance, Hu Yaobang made it clear that the secret American Stealth attack-base in China was in serious jeopardy.

That base, located in Red China's western Sinkiang Province, was essential for the intended attack on Russia's two Cosmosphere bases in Siberia. That war base was the reason for the joint communique of August 17 by the U.S. and Red China concerning Taiwan of which we have already written. The communique committed the U.S. to discontinue arms delivery to Taiwan at some future date in violation of Reagan's past pledges. The communique was agreed to in order to head off a threatened shutdown of the Stealth base by the Chinese, but it was not enough to satisfy the Chinese

#### NIXON'S HOT-FOOT TRIP TO CHINA

On September 6 former President Richard Nixon arrived in Peking, adding further to the troubles of the Pentagon war-planners. Nixon had long been a client follower of the Rockefeller cartel, as has been pointed out in other Journals.

Nixon went to Peking as a Rockefeller envoy and one with far more credibility for the Chinese than anyone the Bolsheviks had. Nixon shocked the Chinese by confirming what Russian sources had already told them—that the Stealth base was about to be used in war. Nixon then counseled them not to shut down the base outright at that time for fear of undesirable reactions by the trigger—happy Pentagon Bolsheviks. Instead, he urged the Chinese to start interfering with operation of the Stealth base by

bureaucratic devices. That is one thing the Chinese are very, very good at, and they accepted Nixon's advice.

Ah, some of you softly murmur, "Do you suppose that is why Nixon is somehow back on the inside with the Big Boys with library openings, etc.--to get him off the screw-up-the-war team!" Good observation! Another equally excellent observation would he to make sure you peer at the "same" Richard Nixon!!!!

By that September 9 the American Stealth base in Sinkiang Province was effectively out of action. Critical base personnel were tangled up in Chinese red tape, preventing them from reporting for duty. The Chinese were giving hints to Washington that all this was due to continued dissatisfaction over Taiwan but the real reason was that they wanted no part of a nuclear war with Russia and Russia would have taken that base out right off the top.

The Kremlin received word through Rockefeller channels on September 9 that the Sinkiang Province Stealth base had been effectively neutralized. At that point the Russians could rest assured that even if the Pentagon went through with its nuclear attack plan, Russia's Cosmospheres would survive quite nicely. Russia's critical space triad of strategic weapons COULD NO LONGER BE DESTROYED.

#### **DESTRUCTION OF SENSOR**

The time had come to carry out the most dangerous step in the Kremlin plan to unravel the Pentagon nuclear war plan. The time had come to destroy the Attack Confirmation Sensor placed in space by the Space Shuttle in June. The Attack Confirmation Sensor was a special satellite placed in geostationary orbit over the Indian Ocean by an auxiliary rocket. It was a cryogenic satellite—that is, it was maintained at super-cold temperatures close to absolute zero. This cold state was intended to protect the satellite from detection by Russian space weapons which would be partially based on "heat" sensors.

# **RUSSIAN TECHNOLOGY**

For several years prior to 1982 the American scientific Intelligence analysts knew that the Russians had a new technology for target acquisition. The Russian technique was not radar nor was it any other conventional means of detecting and tracking targets. The technique was deadly accurate, reliable, and, unlike radar, impossible to jam. Analysts were convinced they had figured out what the Russian technique was. They believed it was a Russian version of computer-enhanced infra-red detection. This was then developed in the U.S. and was called CEIR (se-er).

Shortly after development, a CEIR-equipped American laser was used to shoot down a Russian Cosmosphere. All objects warmer than absolute zero emit infra-red radiation. The warmer the object is, the more infra-red it emits and the easier it is for computer-enhanced infra-red sensors to detect it. The only way to hide from CEIR is, therefore, to reduce the temperature as low as possible. That is why the Air Force Attack Confirmation Sensor was a cryogenic satellite. I think it probably becomes confirmation to our writing if you pay attention to what the government tells you about the present Shuttle pay-load. They tell you it has to do with astronomers and astronomy—for the searching out of heavenly bodies with ability to peer through cloud and electronic shields around planets and thus and so. No, it is to peer through shields hiding space stations, planetary and lunar bases and cosmospheres and cosmos interceptors, as well as peer through same to pinpoint, etc., Earth bases and thus and so.

A liquid helium cooling system was originally used to keep the satellite only a few degrees above absolute zero, reducing infra-red emissions to nearly nothing.

The cryogenic design of the Air Force satellite was what gave the Bolshevik war planners so much confidence that it would succeed. They were sure that the Russians would be unable to find it in time to destroy it before it was used in war. But, WRONG! The Pentagon Bolsheviks were wrong about the new Russian target-tracking technique. It was not an infra-red technique at all; instead, it was a revolutionary system which detects the atomic vibrations of matter. The Russians call it Psychoenergetic Range Finding, or PRF. The Russians regarded it as their master secret weapon. The longer it remained a mystery to the American Bolsheviks, the better it would be for Russia and so, when Space Shuttle #4 launched the Air Force cryogenic sensor in June, the Russians began the game playing.

Instead of destroying the satellite right away, they allowed it to be orbited successfully. The Russians knew that the Attack Confirmation satellite could do them no harm until war itself was about to begin, so they allowed it to stay there untouched for as long as possible. The result was exactly as expected: The long-term survival of the Air Force Sensor convinced the Bolsheviks that they were right about Russia using CEIR. The Pentagon had walked into a major intelligence blunder and the Russians were encouraging them to keep it up.

Throughout the summer Rockefeller cartel operatives within the CIA fed updates about the Pentagon war plan to the Russians. Those reports continued to say that the war timetable was remaining unchanged, targeted for mid-September so the Russian Space Command let the Air Force Sensor alone for the interim time.

Meanwhile, the Russians began preparing in a totally unsuspected way for the moment when they would destroy the satellite. Those preparations had to do with Russia's International Telephone service.

#### **TELEPHONES**

First, in June the Soviet Union drastically reduced the number of telephone links to the West. They also made clouded threats to reduce service still further at a later date. In order to keep the Intelligence analysts from guessing what was afoot, the Russians resorted to a little disinformation in the right places. They created falsified leaks that there were unsettled conditions in the Kremlin, a power struggle. The Bolsheviks in the U.S., who are always struggling for power, swallowed the bait completely.

The next major step was to suddenly cut off all automatic dialing service to and from the West. The U.S. Bolsheviks were startled but still did not suspect what it really meant. They were too preoccupied with rumblings of trouble in China to worry for long about Russia's telephones.

For the final step the Kremlin waited, hoping that the maneuvers to disrupt the Stealth base in Sinkiang Province would succeed. On September 9 they received the "Mission Accomplished" signal from the Rockefeller cartel. The Sinkiang base was temporarily incapacitated, thanks to Nixon's recommended bureaucratic entanglement by the Chinese.

The next morning Friday September 10, there was a sudden total shutdown of most International Telephone service to and from Russia but, in order to send a message to America's Bolshevik war planners, a few selected circuits were kept open. Those included Leningrad, Kiev, Minsk and Tallinn. Their significance lay in the fact that none were targets planned for the initial Stealth attack, which has been detailed already.

The phone lines were cut off at 7:10 A.M. Eastern Daylight Time, or 2:10 P.M. Moscow time. Moments later the Russian Space Command went to work. A Russian Jumbo Cosmosphere was parked in a pseudo-orbit about two miles above the Air Force Attack Confirmation satellite. It had been there for well over two months—from the moment the satellite was launched into orbit from Space Shuttle #4. By using its electromagnetic propulsion system at low power the Cosmosphere had remained on station instead of slowly drifting away as a normal satellite would and, parked as it was above the downward-looking Air Force satellite, the presence of the Cosmosphere was never detected.

The time had come! The Cosmosphere aimed its beam weapon and fired. Shortly after 7:10 A.M. Eastern Daylight Time on Friday, September 10, there was very bad news for the Bolsheviks. At the newly operational Air Force Space Command in Colorado Springs there was a sudden loss of signal from their Indian Ocean satellite. At first they could not believe that their critical Attack Confirmation satellite had been attacked. All sorts of things were tried in an effort to re-establish contact with the satellite—all to no avail. The satellite no longer existed!

#### REACTION TO SENSOR DESTRUCTION

You see, it really didn't matter—except to YOU! The Americans were going to be sucked into a totally annihilating war because the Sensor was no good at any rate and the Russians could easily counter anything you could send their way. We are speaking herein about reactions and actions regarding the planned war—not what WAS or was not possible. We are talking about MEN PLANNING AN ALL-OUT NUCLEAR WAR! YOUR COUNTRY, BROTHERS! FIRST STRIKE!

As that Friday morning of September 10 wore on, the "Project Z" war planners were convened in crisis conference. The question at hand was: What do we do now?

For a while there was an atmosphere of near panic. Some were sure that a first strike by Russia was sure to follow and that the Pentagon should push the Nuclear Button without delay. Others argued that if that were the Kremlin's intention, it was already too late--Russia's missiles would be on the way already. At the opposite extreme someone suggested that the whole Project Z war plan be aborted and rescheduled later on. You see, they never stop planning; they simply start rescheduling just as they have right up to TODAY! TODAY-ROSH HASHANA 1990-WAS TARGET DAY FOR THIS YEAR AND HAS NOW BEEN RESCHEDULED FOR OCTOBER 3RD. BUT THERE MUST BE MAJOR INCIDENT(S) PRIOR TO THE BIGGIE. But look at the same scenario being acted out-you have incredible unrest from South Africa to the Philippines and completely engulfing the Middle East. The only place which has any relatively non-news is "what are the Israelis doing in Palestine, etc.?" Nervous yet? You most certainly had better be! You are getting ready to send in a big whopping bunch of arms and money to Israel in addition to all that they already get from you. Check your immediate Congressional committee hearings as well as the hearings regarding the forgiveness of Egyptian debt. How do I get more specific? Do you have to experience the disaster to hear the warning? IF THIS DOESN'T COME OFF, YOU AS A NATION WILL ASSUME FALSE INFORMATION-NO, YOU WILL HAVE EXPERIENCED A "FEW" DOING INCREDIBLE EFFORT TO SAVE YOUR AS--ER--**NECKS!** 

Everyone agreed on one thing: without the Attack Confirmation Sensor, any attack on Russia had become far more risky. After launching the Stealth planes from Norway and Turkey, it would just have to be assumed that they had destroyed their targets. BUT, YOU SEE, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE! With the Attack Confirmation satellite gone there would be no way to confirm that, so the all-out follow-up attack by America's nuclear forces might run into a lot more than just the trouble which might have been expected. I CAN PROMISE YOU THAT THE SAME IS TRUE THIS DAY!!! YOU ARE WALKING STUPIDLY INTO A BOTTOMLESS PIT OF VIPERS AND THE WORLD SHALL BE THE LOSER!

There is, however, always the idiot who wields a lot of power and uses it. At one point someone back then remarked to the effect, "We can still go with the back-up planevery target in Russia that is attacked by our birds will be obliterated. If International Telephone service to Russian target areas is suddenly cut off at zero hour, we can assume that our birds made it."

There is an old military saying you use that goes, "There is always someone who didn't get the word." The planner who suggested falling back from the back-up plan based on telephones proved once again how true that saying is. Nearly everyone shouted at him, "The phones to Russia are already shut down".

The Russians kept the International phone lines shut down for seven hours that day. They wanted to make sure that if the Pentagon Bolsheviks pushed the Panic Button, they would obtain absolutely no Intelligence at all by monitoring telephone circuits. After the first two hours or so of the blackout, Secretary of State George Shultz was accosted by reporters about it. Shultz told them, "It is very significant," but would say no more.

By the time Washingtonians were finishing their lunch that day, a decision had been reached about what to do:

Project Z WOULD CONTINUE ON SCHEDULE, targeted for the following Friday, September 17. Meanwhile, every effort would be made to cut through the Chinese red tape that was restricting use of the critical base in Sinkiang Province. At the same time, it was decided to set other plans in motion, too, just in case Project Z should finally fall through.

That is how it stood through the week leading up to Z-Day, September 17. The Project Z first-strike plan was in deep trouble, yet it was still on track-regardless. It had been decided that if nothing else went wrong, the surprise attack on Russia would still be launched on the 17th, come what might.

# WELL, WHAT HAPPENED, HATONN?!?

Just as you can save your fannies now if you take action, you might alter the course of history and create a new course in miracles.

The straw that broke the camel's back came at almost the last possible minute on Friday morning, September 17. At about 8:30 A.M. in Washington, a WELL-KNOWN NATIONAL NEWSPAPER REPORTER WAS INTERVIEWED ON THE WASHINGTON NBC RADIO STATION, WRC. THE REPORTER OF THE WASHINGTON POST CALLED ATTENTION TO THE WAR WARNING SET FORTH IN EXACTLY THIS SAME MANNER, PRECIOUS ONES. HE OUTLINED THE PLAN BRIEFLY FOR EVERYONE LISTENING IN THE WASHINGTON METROPOLITAN AREA, AND HE ADDED THAT, "IF THE PENTAGON DID HAVE SUCH A PLAN, PUBLIC EXPOSURE THROUGH INFORMATION BROUGHT FORTH HAD PROBABLY REDUCED THE CHANCES THAT IT WOULD BE CARRIED OUT!"

PAY ATTENTION: THAT RADIO REPORT ABOUT THE WAR PLAN ON THE MORNING OF SEPTEMBER 17 WAS SEEMINGLY SUCH A SMALL THING, BUT OUR CREATOR CAN ALWAYS USE LITTLE THINGS TO PRODUCE VERY BIG RESULTS--AND THAT IS WHAT HE DID ON THAT "DEATH DAY" MORNING.

You see, many had listened just as many of you listen, read and recognize truth and confirmation of this truth. Thanks to those of you who had written to editors, Congressmen, and officials of all kinds about the war plan, the Pentagon was very edgy. The last thing they wanted was public exposure to their war plan. It doesn't matter that millions would be lost and there would probably be no one to complain later—the facts are that Satan cannot bear the unveiling—the uncovering of his deceitful lies and heinous plans—SATAN CANNOT FUNCTION IN THE LIGHT OF GOD AND TRUTH!

THE FIRST STRIKE WAS CALLED OFF WITH LESS THAN FIVE HOURS TO GO. THE COUNTDOWN CLOCK FOR NUCLEAR WAR ONE HAD STOPPED TICKING---FOR THAT DATE. IT HAS BEEN ABORTED IN THE COUNTDOWN SOME THREE TIMES SINCE 1982 AND IS NOW TICKING AGAIN--RIGHT ON SCHEDULE!! IF THE PLAN FOR OCTOBER 3 IS ABORTED, YOU CAN BEGIN TO EXPECT HEAVY INVOLVEMENT IN HEINOUS INCIDENTS ALL ABOUT THE PLACE AND DISASTROUS ACTIONS IN THE MIDDLE EAST--BUT THE COUNTDOWN WILL AGAIN RESUME FOR DECEMBER 3RD, 1990. WATCH THE SHUTTLES AND ROCKET LAUNCHES AND THEN WATCH ACTIVITIES AND LIES THEY TELL YOU!

May enough hear the call to act! MAY GOD HAVE MERCY ON ALL YE CHILDREN OF HUMAN FORM.

#### Part 5

# Forces in Presence and Perspectives

So many disasters have befallen mankind during the last centuries of scientific discoveries, the latter having been systematically retained for military applications. Science without conscience is but the ruin of the soul, goes the saying. And this is what our human society has represented throughout these developments, which have but pushed us deeper into the practice of pure Evil.

With all the forces involved and the motivations of each of them for supremacy in Evil, the outlook has always been very gloomy and will remain so until the trends towards enslavement of man by man is abandoned. And if our civilization is still standing, it owes this only to the Will of God and His merciful Love.

The state of affairs and the prevailing mindset are further highlighted in the following texts.

# AND LOTS ABOUT SKELETONS AND STAINED LAUNDRY IN THE CLOSET

I am Commander Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Intergalactic Federation Command. Now, other than to KNOW that I am here in service to the Creator Source and under direct Command of the one Sacred Circle of Infinity, the Christos, recognized as Esu Jesus Emmanuel Sananda, The Pale Prophet and other AKAs, please set this author aside. This is to identify myself that you might realize my information is intended for service unto the Lighted Command and not that of Satanic influences.

Within these pages will come some subject matter that is probably mind numbing to many of you readers and therefore I request that you quietly go within into your inner sanctuary and read with a very open mind—and, read it ALL, please. The confirmation shall be coming in a very short period of time as ones find these things made public—so shall they come to witness the truth of it.

We honor the brave and daring tellers of truth who have come before to a sleeping society and have mostly been sacrificed on the altar of secrecy and deception.

I scatter things from extra low frequency beams to counterfeit money via German Nazis in the Antarctic funneled through Japan and flooding your markets because I desire to shock you into attention—and then we can take the events in sequence that you can recognize the truth of the Journals.

The old saying upon your place of "sticks and stones can break the bones but truth can never hurt you" is indeed so, truth shall set ye free and naught save truth shall set ye free. You are in the time of chaos and great and magnificent are the plans and conspiracies against you and yet, great and magnificent are the wondrous things you can do to place sprags into the wheels of the conspirators — if you first recognize that which is the problem. First, recognize the problem then the solutions can flow. So be it.

I am attempting to set the stage from that which has happened in the not too distant past, some decade or so, in that you might recognize the signs of the present along with a glimpse of how these things affect your perceived future. You must look carefully beyond that which is given unto you for you are given exactly that which your slave masters would have you be given.

Once you can understand where events are heading, and why, you will no longer be mystified and caught by surprise by the turbulent events. But no one can grasp anything about what the future holds unless he has learned the lessons of the past.

Let us consider events long past in your perception of time. The Second World War and the French Third Republic in 1940 is a good example to place herein. The collapse of France in the face of Hitler's military machine was shocking, but as you will see, inevitable. The seeds of defeat had already been sown in France during the preceding years when France refused to recognize the, reality of the threat and take action to protect herself. Dear ones, it is pretty much like America in this decade, France was eaten alive from within by spies; yet like America today, France felt safe behind its "Maginot" line, and for public consumption there were continuous assurances that French military forces were adequate to maintain French security. The ability of France to defend herself turned out to be pure fiction. When the moment of truth arrived, the fine images and the deception collapsed, and with them the French Republic.

#### U.S. AT THE POINT OF TRUTH

Today the United States of America is at the point of truth. You are in a period of massive decay, self-deception and image making that parallels and surpasses that of the French Republic. If you desire a mirror, I suggest you read the book THE TWILIGHT OF FRANCE by Alexander Werth.

It is not that the defeat of France was surprising, it is that the failure to preserve the fruits of her great victory which would preserve her security were cast aside.

The U.S. continues to bask and sleep in the afterglow of victory long since completely dead; and like France in 1940, you have failed to preserve minimum guarantees for your own security. America has slipped farther than France because under the guise of Arms Limitation you have shut down your air defense systems, military bases and navy installations—you have abandoned the defense of your own homeland. No, chelas, to you who say "God abhors war and weapons and training indicates war", nay—defense indicates attention and preparedness. God expects you to defend that which is God-ness and stand ready against invaders of truth.

Historians cannot find any precedent in history for such suicidal action by any great power. The twilight of the United States is guaranteed that it is humanly impossible for the U.S. either to turn aside or to win a war with the Soviets, for instance—and that is only for starters. Only a miracle could do that—do you deserve a miracle? Have you attended God's laws and the balance of the Laws of The Creation in that you deserve miracles? Instead of the faith in God that built the United States, most Americans now put their faith in the United States itself as if it were a godlike being that could never go wrong and never be defeated. Wrong! A government is made up of very clay—footed tools—mostly of Satan's troops. You laugh at the politicians—is it truly funny? Read that which Ron Paul tells you of "Teddy" Kennedy in his recent newsletter and see if you truly desire to laugh—or perhaps vomit!

In May of 1978, in the midst of the Moscow meetings between your Mr. Vance and Mr. Gromyko, a Soviet spokesman reiterated for the last time in clear terms that this was America's last chance to sign a SALT II treaty; and despite the seeming improvement in the tone of the talks and regardless of the seeming Soviet willingness to keep talking about SALT II, this was America's last chance to surrender by that route. The Russians knew that the Carter administration was simply stalling for time, they knew about the Operation Desk Top and the other ad hoc efforts to find some military threat of significance to aim at the Soviet Union, and they knew about the Rockefeller moves to try to turn China into a credible deterrent—but it was all too little and much, much too late.

Oh, you say, "But it is all different now!" No, it is far, far worse now! What you see now is far worse than anything that has ever come upon your world prior to now and yet it appears so wondrously positive. I plead with you to hear me, beloved ones, for the remnant shall be small indeed if you do not listen-up.

You simply cannot believe the incredible weapons available for your annihilation for you were goodly peoples and you did not notice when the deceptions came and the evil began to eat your children alive and spit them out. You did not notice when you began to break all the laws of God -- every one. You were told by your mental health psychiatrists that it would balance your emotional beingness. It has destroyed your

country and your citizens by the large majority and enslaved you -- YOU ARE NOT FREE, YOU HAVE A POLICE STATE AND ARE COMPLETELY CONTROLLED!

The Soviets have never turned from their laid forth plans—they have never become wishy—washy in their intent. Oh, their citizens have no more knowledge about politics than do you—but always, people and citizens are the pawns, especially in an overpopulated world headed for One World Global Rule. People are THE expendable commodity. The elite will depopulate the world in any manner feasible—through starvation, disease—you name it, it will be utilized.

Whatever is planned between the elite of nations is equally heinous because the agreements are made to be broken at appropriate and unsuspecting times so that war occurs on "your side", whichever side that might be.

The Kremlin has committed itself to a step-by-step clearing of the decks for war and so have your government participants who work with them under the covers. They have left you without even the ability to have a shelter system in which to survive-YOU OF THE U.S. HAVE BECOME THE EXPENDABLES. "THEY" CANNOT GET RID OF THE AMERICANS AS THEY ARE GETTING RID OF MANY AFRICAN AND THIRD WORLD COUNTRIES, THROUGH FAMINE AND DISEASE, AND WEATHER AND DISASTER CONTROL. OH OH! HATONN HAS DONE IT NOW-WEATHER AND DISASTER CONTROL? OH YES, WHILE YOU SLEPT, "RIP VAN" THE ALERT BECAME THE SLAVE MASTERS! IT IS ALL INVENTED AND PERFECTED AND IT IS ALL IN USE UPON YOUR PLANET! YOU DO NOT HAVE TO INVENT WHEELS AGAIN; NOR DO YOU NEED INVENT FREE-ENERGY SYSTEMS OR BEAMED WIRELESS ELECTRICAL SYSTEMS OR APPARATUS TO CURE AIDS--IT HAS ALL BEEN DONE AND YOU MISSED IT! NOW YOU STAND ASIDE AND CAST STONES AT THIS SCRIBE FOR TELLING YOU TRUTH.

YOU ALLOW HER, AND WE OF THE "INFORMERS" TO BE RIDICULED AND STONED-BY THE VERY ONES WHO CLAIMED TO BRING TRUTH FORTH-AND YE ALLOW OF IT, JUST AS YE DID IN JERUSALEM 2000 YEARS PAST IT WILL NOT MAKE OF THE TRUTH TO GO AWAY-IT DOES ALLOW GOD'S HOSTS TO TELL YOU, "I TOLD YOU SO AND YE WOULD NOT LISTEN!"

#### CHINA AND THE U.S.S.R. STAND READY FOR WAR

Strange thing—China and the U.S.S.R. stand ready for war at a moment's blink of the eye. They have shelters and silos filled with your grain, tank farms filled with your oil and only your elite have elaborate shelter systems where they can ride out the passing of radiation. Further, it will be radiation from neutron resources and beam weaponry in that the physical infrastructures will not be destroyed—only life—ONLY PEOPLE

GONE. Further, for those of you who think you are "on the inside" and think you have a safe haven because you have been told the secrets and think you share the security of the havens—forget it—for if you are politicians, you know not how to work and produce and you are the most expendable of all for the healthiest and most adaptable will be kept for workers and producers for the slave masters.

Very important to the Kremlin is the propaganda campaigns which already are well in place. The Soviet Union and your leaders are just bending over backwards to hold hands and smile a lot. Your leaders know that the "invasion" will preferably come in through Canada and up through Mexico. China will be increasingly the focus of attention by both sides, but the sleeping giant should have been left alone, because the pressures and inducements now being showered on China by the Rockefeller interests are tending to make China more revisionist and therefore more similar in many ways to Russia in political thinking.

The Chinese had to bring the students under control for look at that which has happened elsewhere—as quickly as the youth are given freedom and the "rock" groups get under way—the brainwashing gets intense and mind-control is beamed in and China has no intention of playing the brain drain game.

The sleeping and secret giants are also waking up and while you drowsed, the economy was flooded with counterfeit funds in massive outpouring and the economic shift was set into place by executive orders which will not be broken. Treaty agreements also are in place beyond which Congress cannot lawfully move. You do not even realize that you are in the power of a dictatorial monarchy.

# HOPE THROUGH ACTION

Fear? If truth strikes you as "fear", then so be it for God has never been known to have feet of sand. He created you in strength in His very image that you might overcome any and all that is brought unto you—what will you do? Will you simply stand back and blast this scribe for truth? Or, will you stand firm, and refuse to be bulldozed into oblivion? Always it is up to you as as it must be "the 'one'" and then unity into a wall which refuses to be plowed down and turned under as expendable rubble from the fields.

The propaganda sets forth to ridicule ones who act in groups to preserve life possibilities and defend themselves. It is more carefully planned than all other propaganda. Let us look at the Prophet group — I make no comment what-so-ever regarding spiritual aspects or valid actions on their part—I only desire that you look at the type of media attention which they receive and the outlandish opinions put forth regarding the group who just wishes to be left alone.

THE MOST IMPORTANT COMPARISON, HOWEVER, IS THE GROUPING OF THAT COMMUNITY WITH THE JIM JONES GUYANA FIASCO. WELL, I AM GOING TO SHATTER MORE DREAMS -- GUYANA WAS SET UP AS A COVER-UP AND JIM JONES IS ALIVE AND VERY WELL IN ISRAEL! AND ON THAT NOTE, I WILL CLOSE THIS INTRODUCTION AND MOVE ON TO OUR NEXT JOURNAL AND TELL YOU ABOUT GUYANA AND A FEW OTHER LITTLE NON-HAPPENINGS LIKE YOUR SHUTTLE FLIGHTS WHICH NEVER GOT FURTHER THAN AUSTRALIA IN LARGE MEASURE. DO NOT OH AND AH AND BE EMBARRASSED--GET ON YOUR ATTENTION LINE AND SEE THAT WHICH HAS BEEN FED UNTO YOU IN COVER-UP AND SECRECY.

This book is dedicated to the remnant few who will see and understand in time—for there is yet time, if you do not dawdle longer.

#### ALL DISASTERS ARE NOT "NATURAL"

As time moves into high gear hereon, you will be plagued increasingly by sabotage and by acts of geophysical warfare—such as storms, floods, artificial earthquakes, especially in California, and then larger widespread earth shifting as efforts are given over to natural upheavals triggered by these bombardments. The Plan is all but perfection for even the Japanese know they are destined to fall in a massive earthquake and think they are making preparation by controlling lands elsewhere—unfortunately the evil empire has other plans of world domination.

The Soviets have those cute little Cosmospheres which hover overhead. Unlike the U.S. in recent years, the Soviet Union has never forgotten that quantity can be just as important as quality in a weapons system; and in preparation for the coming conflicts, the number of Cosmospheres deployed worldwide and especially over the U.S. is mushrooming. There are thousands of Soviet Cosmospheres armed with Particle Beam weapons now hovering over the United States in strategic places and they, further, have the ability to shift location instantly.

Your government knows of some 20 over Washington, D.C., at least eight over New York, five over Roanoke, Virginia, and five to ten over Phoenix Arizona, alternating with some seven over Sedona because of the large underground installation in Boynton Canyon. This is only for beginners. Also there are Cosmospheres located over ALL military installations, dams, state capital cities and other major cities. A decade ago they were most heavily concentrated in the northeast area of the U.S. and there were only twelve over California and Texas respectively—there are now literally hundreds in place.

This has been known in absolute terms since the Carter administration and along about then was when an all-out nuclear strike (first strike) against Russia was put onto the planning board with a deadline date of September 17, 1982. Many in the Congress have known this also, but they, like the Executive branch, refuse to tell you the truth.

You citizens of the U.S. are very much like the trusting passengers of Korean Air Lines Flight 902—just going along for the ride, trusting your pilots in Washington; and even when you see dramatic and disturbing signs that something is terribly wrong, you as a people refuse to accept the responsibility left to you by the Founders of your Republic. Instead of picking up the Constitutional tools that were left to you to prevent disaster, you react like the passengers on the Korean plane who wondered why the sun was suddenly behind them instead of ahead of them. You think it must be all right, surely "they" must know what they are doing. "They" know all about lies, intrigue and trickery, but "they" know nothing about honest leadership nor do they care about it.

And so the twilight of the Republic of the United States of America is deepening into night and darkness before your eyes. You have turned away from the light of Freedom that comes only from God, and you are flying into the darkness. So be it and may you reach out unto the hand God offers unto you to help see you through and again into the Light.

With blessings and the Grace of God in His infinite mercy, I take my leave from this Journal that we can begin the next. I am Hatonn. I salute you as my brothers in this great experience. Salu, salu and salu.

# **ATOMIC TESTING**

By far the most damaging and dangerous activities which you ones play at, is the underground testing of atomic devices, hydrogen devices and particle beam projections. Thusly, you now have products of nature, life substance itself, which effects an explosion of many thousand times greater than what you refer to as the Atom bomb. Brought to explosion in the suited circumstance, a chain reaction can be induced by which the Earth falls within only some seven to eight minutes into a total firestorm and is atomized. If the chain reaction is started and runs uncontrolled, rescue attempts would be useless—for if a chain-reaction of such nature gets beyond even our ability to control, there simply is not time enough to evacuate all. This is a constantly monitored possibility—moving into probability as your factions face off each other as if you were playing at mumble-peg with your primitive pocket knives.

How can you change your future? Well, we have spoken of many ways and we find that mankind desires not to give up those things he considers his birthrights—sex, automobiles, televisions and beer.

For far too long you have been deluded by beings of human form who rule by force and power and deceit. Man has allowed himself to be fooled by those responsible so he can now achieve nothing more by peaceful means, it appears. On your placement the force is embodied in politics, religions, and the sciences. It is this power that must be broken, otherwise you march directly into the path of the end, not only by war and eradication, but as well by the atomization of the planet if this current direction is pursued. You are going to simply have to return to living according to the natural law, that of God and balanced Creation.

There will be consequences to be paid, at any rate, for the Earth, herself, is sorely damaged and she is boiling and writhing within her very being. Regardless of manmade damages there will be natural upheaval, great quakes, volcanic eruptions, climactic alterations, storms, tidal waves and accidental events which will make their world appearance in these impending days. Whole countries will sink down into the seas, and numerous human beings will find an evil ending. Most of all, you must realize that war is basically irrevocable—if not this month or year, then later—and later comes with the more heinous forms of killing.

#### MORE EVENTS AND PREPARATION

Man against man, nation against nation and nations against themselves. Today we'll be discussing the coming events and preparation. You must prepare, for what appears to be a changing of attitudes regarding Russia and leadership is only a facade to strengthen the core systems and cause depletion of resources on a mammoth scale. Yesterday was a. most important sign—Mr. Gorbachev is being given additional power TO DECLARE WAR, ETC.: Why, would that be so important if, indeed, there is peace coming unto your world? DO NOT BE BLINDED!

Dharma, you have been shown that which is the Great Warning. Let us now tell thy brothers. In a coming section of this Journal I shall be giving you great and frightening information on "beam systems". The anti-Christ has the facilities to kill mutilate and alter the mind patterns of the entire world. For every space satellite you have in orbit, the Chinese and Russians have more. The system is operable for world-wide control of all money transactions and pinpoint every human on your planet. Further, the facilities are in place to bounce beams, beam beams and generally destroy your planet. The cutdown on ground type military forces and missiles is only important as a "sign".

All of those forces will be phased out and you will come under a One World Military force headed by a Russian through the United Nations.

We have been allowed to keep nuclear warheads out of space beyond 150 miles of your surface—but the beam systems are now in place which negates the need for space nuclear installations. The finishing touches are still under finalizing and the major powers of the Joint Cartel are working in synchronized patterns to hone it carefully. The "beam" barrage will now be increased to insure annihilation of dissenters and bring into play total mind control.

You are going to have to turn back unto the Lighted Brotherhood, chelas, or you will fall. You of the people have no manner in which to counter this barrage and you have built no shelters within which to protect yourselves. The barrage of beamed information will simply put you into deeper sleep and keep you unprepared. THEY CANNOT, HOWEVER, NEUTRALIZE OUR SHIELDS. YOU MUST CONFRONT THAT WHICH IS COMING INTO YOUR PATHWAY YOU WILL LISTEN TO THOSE ONES WHO SAY "THAT IS OF DARKNESS AND DOOM AND GLOOM"—AH SO, THEY WILL TELL YOU IT IS NOT SPIRITUAL—IT IS THE SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE OF THY LIFESTREAMS—IT SIMPLY DOES NOT COME FORTH AS YOU OF EARTH EXPECTED IT TO COME—WHICH IS EXACTLY THAT WHICH YOUR BROTHER, SATAN, CALCULATED FROM ONSET—THAT GOD'S PEOPLE WOULD SLEEP ON UNTIL TOO LATE.

What is the great warning? How might that work? Is it supernatural and magic mysticism? NO! Dharma, write what you see as I show you. Dharma, hear me, please, and write. You ones only consider that to be magic which you do not have understanding enough to decipher.

On "Warning Day" (W-Day), the Conspiracy will have pushed to the brink of holding the entire world hostage. God shall take over at that point and the entire beam network above your outer stratum shall be detonated. This will produce an intermeshing network of beam reactions which shall basically encapsulate the planet for some projected period of at least three days. What will strike you as humans, from that great distance, will be something quite like microwaves which will create the sensation of intense heat from all directions and inside to outside. There shall be resulting atmospheric upheaval and total confusion but you who are prepared and remain inside with your light shields about you will survive nicely. This is, however, the warning that things will get very nasty indeed from that time forward.

The "enemy" will regroup (for he also knows this is coming) and he will respond with war of an earth scale but with earth based beam systems and nuclear weaponry. The reason they will do this is again in an attempt to hold God's people hostage and/or annihilate you. Satan knows that God will allow his children to have the word and

allow a turning back unto Him before the final curtain. If you turn back you can receive of the protection you need and further, if you turn back in time, you will survive nicely in your tidy shelters. These things are completely and totally up to you as a people as to that which you do with this information.

You are thrust at because we of the lighted brotherhood in telling our truth make you uncomfortable and hopeless—no, the hopelessness is being thrust at you from your enemy. We give you all you need to do nicely if you will but listen and act. Come into the Light beamshield and we are allowed to protect (neutralize or buffer) the beams—BUT YOU MUST REQUEST IT AND YOU MUST CONTINUALLY REQUEST IT. You are now dealing with the "unseen" and therefore you have no way of knowing it is upon you.

#### WHAT OF "AFTER" W-DAY?

You can expect it to unfold exactly as has been laid down for you. Dharma, we will describe it again—my prayer is that I shock you enough to hear and see!

Go back to that which you call THE BOOK OF LIFE, your Holy Books. Also, put aside your doctrine separations and Jew vs Christian, etc. You are going to have to face an even more bitter realization and that is that the Israel Zionists have infiltrated into your government [that of the USA et all the rest] and control in every sector. In St. Matthew, Chap. 24 vs:3-14: "And as Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when are these things to happen, and what will be the sign of thy coming and of the end of the world?" And in answer Jesus said to them, "Take care that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name, saying, "I am the Christ" and they will lead many astray. For you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars.

Take care that you do not be alarmed, for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be pestilences and famines and earthquakes in various places. But all these things are the beginnings of sorrows. Then they will deliver you up to tribulation, and will put you to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake. And then many will fall away, and will betray one another, and will hate one another. And many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. And because iniquity will abound, and charity of the many will grow cold. But whoever perseveres to the end, he shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world, for a witness to all nations; and then will come the end."

#### **REVIEWING EVENTS**

Watch for the major revolution in Africa, Western Europe, and especially upheaval and revolution in Italy which touches the Vatican. Then watch for the fleeing of the Pope into safety outside of Rome. Then very soon will come the Warning followed closely by a Great Miracle — in Spain but which shall touch the world — but at this time it is probable that it will be in the area of Garabandal.

After these things will come the Great "Castigation"—(discipline). It will come forth in two major portions. First will be a World War of horrendous attack and counter attack which will be incredible for at least a period of three days, and then a comet, a fiery comet will come for a period of at least another three days.

Jesus Sananda has told you how it will be... "The value of life will be lowered to the extreme: Man will murder without conscience. Brother will fight against sister, brother against brother, families will be torn asunder by sin. Many mothers in the world will face calamity with the loss of their sons. Many will truly join Me upon or at the Cross".

"So many shall there be who perish that there will be no time to mark the graves. Mothers will long to see and know where lie their sons, but to no avail. This comfort will not be given to them, so great will be the loss of life. Can you not turn back now and beg the Eternal Father before it is too late? Are you so blind to the truth, My children, that you do not see the road on which you are traveling?"

And the Blessed Mother came and said, "Walk with me and see. You ask Me, My children, why My tears are flowing? Come with Me and look! .... No flesh shall be spared". And there before my eyes stretches the lands in explosion after explosion and the great clouds billow into the skies and Blessed Mother says, "Satan, My child, shall have his hand upon the button of destruction".

Then She points across the waters and I am given to see that it is unto Russia which she gestures and she reminds me that there are not enough who understand the danger and are fooled by the facade, and they all walk blindly forward with their eyes darkened. We have been told again and again, by the very perpetrators themselves, that Socialistic/Communistic/Anti-Christian Russia would be the downfall of mankind.

And the Christos continues, "My children, I feel of your great concern and your anguish, but often-times the good must suffer the same as the wicked for the rains fall upon the just and the unjust alike. Only through your preparations against these days shall ye survive in wholeness". And, "This war will bring a destruction to mankind far greater than any human eye has ever seen or has experienced in the past, or will ever

see or experience again in the future. If I come not, as is my promise, among you in this great catastrophe, there would be no living flesh left upon that blessed place".

"Your news medias deceive you and tell you lies upon lies. They give you not truth in knowledge. The Bear is now massing on the borders, and he is ready to strike! And those who have formed a union with him in the Conspiracy have sold your inheritance unto your enemy. Heed well this reminder-watch unto Syria for therein lies the solution of world peace OR the third war of your world. It will be the destruction of three-quarters of the world. A world aflame followed by the great comet Ball of Redemption as it is sometimes called."

"Your Country, the United States, and many nations of the World now are under the domination of a godless government. As such, without Prayer, Atonement and Sacrifice, I say unto you now, as your Mother/Father Christ reflection, that you, too proud and arrogant a nation that you be, the United States shall fall. Many, many — many shall suffer and perish!"

You ones are completely surrounded by Soviet submarines and yes, some Nazi craft from out of the bases in Antarctica and they bear the missiles and sit in wait. They are out there and it is a portion of the master plan for the takeover of your United States and Canada.

The evils being perpetrated in the holy Houses of God have run amok. The examples being shown by the high men of the holy Houses of God are abominable! The harvest of Lucifer/Satan will be great indeed. You must prepare for the times of these things are nigh.

A second "sun" lies out in your atmosphere—that which is labeled the Ball of Redemption, even now in transit to your planet.

It is guided by that which is outside your planet and those who have cast aside the knowledge of that higher world of God shall not be given the grace to observe the coming events. When it enters upon your atmosphere, hearts shall be gripped with fear! Many shall run to hide themselves, recognizing the wrath of their Lord. And I apologize to those who disclaim me as not being the "real" Hatonn-nay, I am that which I claim to be-the "REAL," thing and my Higher experience holds the strings through the Christos' hands. Make no errors as to my identification lest you blunder remarkably.

These events shall be gauged, measured and held in abeyance for the proper moment in the knowledge of Heaven, the moment deemed by the Eternal Father for the cleansing of mankind—and it shall come in the twinkling of thine eyelid. The Creator has proclaimed that the Earth shall not end in annihilation for Creator has given His promise to mankind, that the world shall never be made extinct again, as in the past

war the time of floods. However, your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. And the old shall rise from the seas and unto the new and again shall grow that which is intended and the cycles shall again begin and the old shall pass away into the newness of her earned placement and those who walk the path with the Great Spirit shall have peace.

You ones will decide which path ye shall tread-will it be the path of the Christ Circle of Infinity or the Serpent's road of darkness? 'Tis your very own choice.

And before the final days there shall be earthquakes and the volcanos shall erupt and lands will rise and lands will fall and crumble. Great devastations shall pass upon the lands from one corner of thy world unto another. The winds shall blow beyond that which you call a hundred miles an hour and finally, those who have no protection shall lose of their homes and thy placements will be in destruction. There shall be famines for already you have been lied to, even regarding thy larders and stockpiles—ye have none for they have been stolen away—thy massive silos are empty and it was done as the thief in the night.

I shall quote from your own publications that you not discount of my message:

"WORLD NEWS 'News Scan': Food Crisis Not Far Off. Last summer's (1988) drought in North America, China and the Soviet Union has left the world grain stocks in a sorry state. 'It's almost inevitable we'll have tight food supplies this year,' said Lester Brown, president of the Worldwatch Institute in Washington. 'If there is another drought, all hell will break loose.' By the end of July 1989, experts calculate there will be enough wheat in the world for only 75 days consumption, enough corn for 50 days and enough soy beans for 47.

"The Spectre of Hunger in North America 1989-1990, from the 'Voice of Freedom': This prophetic vision has not yet been fulfilled in North America but the frightful events it foretells seem to be approaching and well nigh upon us.

"There has been a major drought in the western and mid-western parts of the United States. Farm organizations have calculated that the harvest of grains in 1988 is only one half of what it is in a normal year. America is not the only major country in trouble, as the Soviet Union had a very poor harvest also. Where will these countries get their food?

"The truth is that the most critical issue in America today is the family farm and food. It is estimated by one of the respected farm organization of America, NORM, that every three minutes a family farm declares bankruptcy and most of these farms are being laid idle, unattended. Because of this bankruptcy rate and the drought this year, there is a definite possibility of food shortages in the very near future.

"The average reader may be inclined to say: 'But we have a huge surplus of grains, at least we have been told that by the government.' Well, let me tell you the truth as it really is. Dufur, Oregon is in the middle of the vast wheat country of the west. The manager of the Dufur grain elevator told me recently that the Federal Government agency which had wheat stored in his elevator ordered all the grain to be removed without explanation or notice. The manager of the elevator checked with Cargill's big elevator on the Columbia River where barges ship the grain abroad, and found that the elevators on the Columbia River have also been emptied. (Word from the midwest is the same!)

"Estimates are, that because of the drought, we have about used up our surplus. If there is a protracted drought through 1990, according to those who know and study the weather, what will happen to the food on the super market shelves?

"Last week (mid-June 1989) I had a call from a man in Ravenna, Ohio who owns a Survival Center and handles bulk survival foods. He stated that a friend of his who is manager of one of the largest pod warehouses in the Northwest called him and told him the following startling story. Representatives from a certain U.S. Government agency had recently come to his warehouse and stated that they rented a block of space in the warehouse and wanted to inspect it. The manager of this warehouse is very knowledgeable of what is happening in the world and began to question the government representatives as to what they wanted to use his space for. After much prodding, he was reluctantly told. 'We are renting this space because we anticipate the rationing of food as it was during the Depression of 1929 and 1931".

WILL A WORD TO THE WISE BE SUFFICIENT?!!!!!???

#### WHAT OF UFO'S IN ALL OF THIS?

Well, there is good news and there is bad news. The good news is that we of the lighted brotherhood surround your planet. The bad news is that your world is now filled with demons. They will promote accidents that are not accidents, destruction, and even false miracles in the air. They will place (Earth, Terra, Shan, World) duplicated and confiscated craft in your heavens and further, in their efforts to blame the lighted Hosts, they will hold your cities hostage in an effort to keep the lighted brothers at bay. They will go even farther—they will actually destroy some of your cities and all the people in them and they will spread viruses and disease from the skies and tell you it is the lighted brotherhood—"the aliens from space in those UFOs". Total preparation for that move is being made this very minute—the set-up is under way. You are being fed just enough public information to completely delude and distract you and cause total terror in the hearts of mankind at the very sight of a UFO.

So be it—if you allow of it, it shall certainly come to be for you will render yourselves helpless.

It is for this very reason that we welcome those who are bringing good research and truth forward. We will stand firm against the incorrect conclusions regarding both the presence of abductions and mutilations. You are going to be required to use your heads and brains in your God-given abilities to reason competently. The time of the spectacular fantasy science fiction and the quarreling over stories is finished — your world stands on the brink of annihilation at the hands of those you elect and trust with your lives and frankly, your souls.

# Part 6

# The Role of Economics and Finance

The nature of what the world calls or has set up as a modern economy coupled with global finance, controlled via the banking system, is a monster that man has created and fed at our own expense. Political affairs go hand in hand with economics and finance, not to mention all other areas of society, and vice versa.

Thus, many things are easily made workable in the world through monetary control and manipulation. The money-banking monster has become the boss over our heads demanding blood and more blood and more and more. Hence all the wars over which no one seems to have any control and their attendant suffering, misery, famine and diseases. As all is linked to all, the desired change will not come about until the global trend is reversed. And this area of global economy and finance is one of the most important parts. The presentation hereunder cause you to get more understanding on this issue.

#### THREE STAGES OF CAPITALISM

It is the third stage which is most critical. The third stage of capitalism and its ramifications and influences is of such overwhelming significance in the history of the 20th century, that we must take time to touch on it herein.

#### We shall "KISS"!:

- \* What you call your modern civilization is now little more than a gigantic manufacturing and marketing mechanism—a product of the tools made available by science.
- \* The control mechanism for all this activity is money.
- \* In the second stage of capitalism, which prevailed until quite early in this century, the owners of business enterprises, most prominently represented by names such as Rockefeller, Carnegie, Krupp, Ford, Astor, Morris, etc., were also the owners of the money associated with the conduct of their activities; the banking was also theirs.
- \* In the third stage the capitalism of the pioneer owners of the business enterprises is surpassed and superseded by the capitalism of those who are exclusively dealers in money; the profits to be made from dealing in money begin greatly to exceed the profits to be made by producing and distributing goods.

- \* What came into existence, unplanned by anyone, an inexorable consequence of conditions created by the most energetic and enterprising people in the West, was a golden age for the Jews, who had for many centuries confined themselves almost exclusively to monetary transactions—in this way avoiding assimilation by the host peoples among whom they dwelt.
- \* This is the power which now seeks national fulfillment in the dissolution of all other nationalities and the setting up of a world government wholly under its control.

#### THE ROLE OF INTELLECT

Capitalism in its "third stage", however, is only one of two major factors in the modern world government ambition. The other is the factor of intellect—what goes on in the minds of those who must be relied on to carry out the plans and purposes of those who have the money.

It can thus be said that the great changes which have occurred in the 20th century-having begun much earlier—are the product of an alliance of money and intellect; for it is only with the compliance and cooperation of an educated class that money can be transmuted into power.

Therefore, what has been going on in the minds of the peoples of the West during this century has contributed just as much to the power of those who rule as possession and control of most of the money. This is not a situation that anyone can claim to have planned. It was something which just happened, one of the wholly unavoidable consequences of the revolution in technics which changed almost everything in the West.

Political disablement in the West can be considered under the next three categories:

- 1. The new technics drew into its service many of the most gifted minds, offering them creative outlets which monopolized their energies and attention. In other words, the best minds were drawn away from the study and contemplation of political affairs, leaving the field wide open for inferior minds.
- 2. The masses as consumers of the products of the great market mechanism were deprived of much of their natural political responsiveness. "Man the political animal" was reduced to the status of "man the consumer". Consumerism triumphed over politics. NO MESSAGE OF POLITICAL INSTRUCTION OR WARNING CAN REACH THE MINDS OF THOSE OBSESSIVELY PREOCCUPIED WITH THE ACQUISITION OF THE PRODUCT'S OF A TECHNOLOGICAL CIVILIZATION-THOSE LUXURIES AND MATERIAL 'THINGS". THE ONLY MESSAGE THESE ONES ARE CAPABLE OF HEARING

ARE SUCH AS HAVE TO DO WITH PURELY MATERIAL NEEDS AND WANTS AND THE DARK BROTHERHOOD WILL DO EVERYTHING POSSIBLE TO KEEP THESE TRAPPED SOULS IMPRISONED IN THE LIE.

3. The triumph of new technics resulted in a gross overvaluation of pure reason, with a corresponding undervaluation of feeling and instinct as a source of guidance in human affairs. Plus, to fit the need for total control, the rules of life are changed to suit the whims and desires of the populace while denouncing the laws of God to a category of "old fashioned and outgrown".

#### WHAT ARE THE PROSPECTS?

You continually petition me with this question over and over: "What are the prospects for us?" Well, it remains a fact that what has already happened is more easily described than what is still in the process of happening—because what is happening is the product of countless influences and forces which are continuously changing, some under human control and others not.

However, by identifying the powers and influences at work up to the present moment, you have a better chance of understanding changes in the total situation as they occur.

We have had a century in which virtually all great power has been exercised through the instrumentality of an alliance of money (pure finance capitalism) and intellect (rootless, disoriented intellect). This alliance of money and intellect has, since shortly before the commencement of your World War II, been almost entirely under the ultimate direction and control of a Jewish nationalism, better known as Zionism.

It is this triple alliance which has given the world an age of conflict and suffering without any precedent in recorded history, as it sought to undermine and smother every manifestation of national self-determination except its own Zionism.

As you approach the end of the 20th century, you can see that two of the components of this alliance have begun to undergo an important process of change which could profoundly affect the progress of the world government ambition.

The change in the realm of money consists of a shift of the center of gravity of industrial production, therefore of all real wealth production, from the West, where it had its origin in the Industrial Revolution, to the Pacific area, southern Americas and now into the Eastern Bloc nations of Europe. The U.S., for long the world's leader in industry and finance, is now a major debtor nation.

Tokyo is replacing New York as the financial capital of the world. But the British influences still invest the most money into the business of the United States, i.e., Great

Britain, Canada, Australia—then Holland and Japan. On the other hand the amount of money flowing out in the other direction is right at the top: Israel in all manner of obvious and hidden manners.

Simultaneous with this resurgence in the East, you see social and political disintegration in the West, some of it the price to be paid for a century and a half of imperialism and colonialism but most of it the result of a deliberate campaign of cultural undermining and poisoning conducted at great profit by the world's wouldbe new masters, the Zionists.

By all the present signs, the West could quite soon cease to be the stronghold of wealth and influence from which it has been possible for the greater part of this century to conduct a one-world imperialism.

Equally important and wholly unpredicted was the change which has occurred in the realm of the intellect, that second component of the triple alliance which has given us the kind of world in which we now live. Simultaneously all over the world, on both sides of the so-called Iron and Bamboo curtains, the educated classes find it impossible any longer to believe in socialism as a personal faith and program of world improvement.

You see in the Soviet Union, in Red China and in nearly all of the communist countries what a transformation occurs when an entire leadership class, leaders, bureaucrats, police, army and all, suddenly cease to believe in what they are doing.

A great idea, which at the turn of the century was loudly acclaimed by the educated as "the wave of the future", can now be seen on all sides as "the wave of the past".

Socialism, which was to have been the political and economic blueprint for all mankind, could not be made to work, being out of register with the imponderable realities of human nature. Even in the "capitalist" West, where applied by parliamentary means, as in Britain, its works have had to be dismantled. All the educated classes are left with now is a vague one-world Universalist idealism, unsupported by any ideas about how this could possibly be achieved-except by the planners and conspirators themselves. It is now a necessity to hit the public while it is in gross confusion and rewrite the Constitution of Freedom out and bring in a new one which creates a dictatorship while it can still hide 'neath the shroud of "democracy". And there you sit today!

As a widespread rejection of Christian orthodoxy created a vacuum in the western mind which socialism was quickly able to fill, so now the untenability of socialism has created another vacuum just waiting to be filled. You have not had to wait long to find out how the operation will be attempted—the new "religion substitute' will be the "Greenpeace" and internationalist, Universalist creed and movement supposedly

designed to rescue the world's environment while the conspirators pull off their plan with your massive assistance.

The seemingly boundless quantities of money suddenly made available for this movement and the enormous sympathetic media exposure given to its activities around the world should have warned you immediately. What is evidently intended is to set up innumerable "Green" parties, or establish a strong internationalist and Universalist factor in all the existing "Socialist", "Democratic" and "Labor" parties.

The world government ambition, of which so much has been said and written and which is now even mentioned in Congress, is perhaps better understood as something you have had for a long time, rather than as something that could be imposed on you in the future, something to be avoided if possible.

What has made it harder to recognize as world government is the fact that its role has been almost exclusively destructive; and you are not inclined to regard destructiveness as a form of government.

Some have simply preferred to call it the 20th-century world revolution. Well, it is a "network' and has given you some account of its secret and subterranean nature.

Whatever it is and whatever you care to call it, this 20th-century imperialism, which has swallowed up and succeeded all the separate national imperialisms of the 19th century and earlier, has exhibited a marvellous continuity of purpose.

One of the most conspicuous features of this world government, or whatever you care to call it, is its obvious inability to create or set up anything that works. The USSR, which was to have set an example to the world, is now threatened with disintegration as all of its Captive Nations begin to struggle for freedom and self-determination. But they will turn to the guide which they "thought" held the secret of freedom and will end up mired even deeper into the trap.

Only the massive flow of aid, both in money and trained personnel, now prevents scores of new states of the Third World from collapsing into total anarchy and famine—some are already lost in spite (or with intent) of the help—whichever is appropriate. Hundreds of billions of baseless dollars, pounds, etc., in loans have had to be written off, with no possibility of any improvement in any of these countries in sight. But that, too, was a part of the plan of the bankers to control the world. As the loans default the countries lose all the resources put up as collateral and the cycle is never-ending. How much longer can this continue? It is a sham as it is so it will be shored up as long as possible or until it fits the plan to dump it! You have one thing in your favor, timewise—the two factions seeking total control are not ready to have a treaty just yet. Unfortunately, anything so top heavy as your world economy, etc., will

surely fall ultimately—the hope, of course, is to get your Constitution rewritten and ratified and then you can be brought into total control of the "system".

#### THE ANTI-CHRIST BANKERS DESTROY GERMANY

One of the most favored examples of "fiat" money or "printing press inflation" which the "gold bugs" or "sound money" advocates use to condemn government issued money is the inflation of the German mark after World War One. They do so as either ignorant dupes or deceiving agents of the Anti-Christ Bankers (AB's).

The true story of this crime against the German people has been beautifully detailed elsewhere so I shall skim over it quickly.

The World War ended in 1918. As of March 31, 1919, just before the "Peace" Conference was called and the Versailles Treaty signed, the price levels of Germany were only 117% higher than they were before the World War began. This was a smaller price rise than had actually taken place in the United States. The public debt of Germany from the beginning of the World War until March 31, 1919, had increased one hundred thirty billion Marks. In terms of dollars that would be, roughly, thirty billion dollars. The United States had increased its own public debt to a similar amount.

The German financial structure was not in any condition whatever to warrant the destruction of the currency, if that had not been the planned intention of the international money-lenders.

Under the terms of the Versailles Treaty, practically all of Germany's gold was taken away from her, together with 75% of her iron ore deposits and mines. All of her colonies were taken away and about 25% of her other physical property. The terms of this Treaty were diabolical. They were directed to destroy the real German people. From the time of the signing of the Treaty in June 1919 until the beginning of 1922, the international money powers who were in control of the Reichsbank and the German Government were manipulating to gain control of actual physical property in Germany. They went so far as to get the banking laws of Germany drastically changed, so that they could borrow unlimited amounts from the Reichsbank and purchase physical property with the knowledge that the loans could later be repaid with worthless currency.

To give one some idea of the volume of currency that was turned out in Germany, one has only to note what happened to the price levels. Remember that during the war the German price levels had not increased as much as they had in the United States. In 1920 the price level in Germany increased 1500% over the pre-war level; in 1921 it reached 3500% over the pre-war level, and by October 23rd, when the currency

became worthless, it was 709 BILLION PERCENT over the pre-war level. In other words, predatory internationalists had printed private marks and forced them into the money stream with the avowed purpose of destroying the money system of Germany. That meant the destruction of all insurance policies and mortgages owned by the real German people.

The international bankers had prepared themselves. They had obtained control of the physical properties and could later pay loans, many of which had been manipulated through the privately owned Reichsbank, with worthless money.

The inflation in Germany was misnamed. It was not a German inflation. It was a private money issue inflation, perpetrated by international schemers.

The inflation was not a government money inflation. It was an inflation of private Reichsbank notes. The officers of the Reichsbank—a privately owned institution—were responsible for issuing money in sufficient volume to destroy the entire banking structure and make all of the money of Germany worthless. And if you can't see that which is coming down on America with the endless outflow of TRILLIONS of unbacked phony money into everything from welfare to the welfare programs of every other nation in the world, to support and financing of endless wars and defense—of other nations, not yours, then you are blind, students (chélas)!

If you are wondering why the Germans accepted such devastating terms, it might have had something to do with the fact that, among the dozens of AB's agents at the conference, Paul Warburg (one of the biggest bankers in your own nation), Vice-Chairman of the Federal Reserve, was advising the American delegation, while his brother, Max Warburg, who had been chief of the German secret service, sat across the table advising the German delegation.

The Germans, not being exactly stupid, knew to whom they had sold their homes, farms and business for what quickly became bags of worthless Marks. Consequently, when the little corporal appeared pointing a finger in the right direction, he became quite popular (for they recognized the ones now labeled, by themselves, self-styled "JEWS"; NOT JUDEANS-SELF-MADE, SELF-STYLED "JEWS". AH, BUT THE SELF-STYLED ELITE MADE SURE THE HOSTILITY CAME AGAINST THE INNOCENT JUDEANS OF JUDEAN HERITAGE. AND WORSE, THEY STILL THRUST THE LIE UPON YOU AND YOU BELIEVE IT!).

Seeking to control Hitler, the AB's initially financed his rise to power. However, after achieving power Hitler doubled-crossed the AB's and instituted a debt-free money system. This enabled Germany to go from being an impoverished nation to becoming the most powerful military nation on Earth in less than five years. Hitler had to be destroyed. And so he was. But in order to do so, it was necessary to involve the U.S. in

the war before the Nazis (National Socialists) in Germany could destroy the Communists (International Socialists) in Russia. If your leaders had been acting in your best interests you would have let the socialists destroy each other and then picked up the pieces.

Most Americans now know or suspect that the Japanese were instigated into attacking you at Pearl Harbor, but do nothing. You KNOW by now that the Japanese responded to Roosevelt's "back door" method of involving you in the war, which most Americans opposed. As planned, Russia was the real victor of WW-II. England supposedly declared war on Germany because of Hitler's invasion of Poland. But Roosevelt and Churchill treasonously connived with Stalin to turn, not only Poland, but all of the Eastern Europe as well as east Germany over to communist Russia.

Lest the uninformed reader take offense at the charges repeated here against F.D.R., perhaps two statements of his own will create some enlightenment. In a personal communique to Stalin of Feb. 6, 1945, FDR said: "I hope I do not have to assure you that the United States will NEVER LEND ITS SUPPORT IN ANY WAY TO ANY PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT IN POLAND THAT WOULD BE INIMICAL TO YOUR INTERESTS". AND THEN WE ALLOW CREDIT FOR HE SUMMED IT UP: "IN POLITICS. NOTHING HAPPENS BY ACCIDENT. IF IT HAPPENS, IT WAS PLANNED THAT WAY".

You, and these captive nations have paid dearly ever since in ever increasing amounts. The only difference in them and you in America is that, for the most part, you do not yet realize that you, too, are a captive nation. However, this realization is happening, and suddenly with the next AB's harvest, which will make the Great Depression appear to have been a Sunday School picnic by any comparison. It has begun and what have you done about it?

Have you brought any sums into any measure of shelter? We have made suggestions according to your requests and yet you look at the stock-market every day and revert to thinking all is fine and filled with good-news. How can it be? Because they are giving you exactly the opposite of that which is expected-rising or at the least, hovering stock prices and low gold (relatively for this se-quence) prices. We care not about the price of gold but the relative value of gold-if an ounce of gold at \$400 buys a suit of clothes, then in depression an ounce of gold at \$35 will buy a suit of clothes. You must rise above the expectation of reaping great "quantity" of "dollars" in bad times-for the dollar is intended to be "gone", "gone", "gone". The gold backing has long, long since been removed from your reserves and taken to Europe in the accounts of the AB's-LONG AGO. All you have with which to work is that which can be obtained as buffering through reliable resources-which obviously, is limited. Further, the intent is to bring down regulations by which the remaining "stores of you-the-people will be confiscated" just as was done before. Hard times? Bad news? Yes--but do you think it

better to just let the bricks hit you? Forget it—for the bricks might just not KILL you and you will be at greater disadvantage to get through this time totally crippled. THE AB's THROUGH THE POLICE FORCE OF THE NEW "ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT" HEADED BY THE SOVIET UNION (AND THE SOVIET POLICE ARE MAKING THE ROUNDS OF THE U.S. CITIES RIGHT NOW, IN PREPARATION) INTEND TO TAKE IT ALL AND ENSLAVE YOU. I KNOW OF NO WAY TO STRESS IT FIRMLY ENOUGH--IT IS ALL BUT DONE! What would I do? I would take my assets and run, RUN, to the Phoenix Institute, as example, and get that reserve funding you think you have safely tucked away against the rain and get it working against the collateral of gold—the last thing they will do is confiscate their own collateral-but they will do that also-but, you will have some projects in building which CAN give you some foundation for continuation. Will the AB's finally get that too? It depends solely upon that which you-the-people do. How long will you be able to utilize this method of investment? Until "they" realize it—except that they are getting their blood, also, and until source runs out-they are happy to have you work "with" them, within their own laws. GOD FULLY INTENDS TO UTILIZE THEIR OWN CHAINS WITH WHICH TO BIND THEM! HOLD IT IN YOUR **HEARTS!** 

#### WHAT ABOUT THAT COUNTERFEIT MONEY?

What about funds? Well, let us examine some facts which should also begin to give you clues as to why the Jewish community insists on keeping the "holocaust" in the forefront of people's minds some forty plus years later. IT SIMPLY IS NOT LIKE YOU HAVE BEEN TOLD IT IS, AND WAS!

Let us look into the counterfeit situation. Hitler had again already planned, with great foresight, for this inevitability. In captivity in concentration camps such as Dachau, Buchenwald and Auschwitz, were Europe's best-known and most skilled forgers, — many of them JEWS. They were geniuses at their particular craft.

A secret order was issued from Berlin code-named "Operation Bernhard". All the forgery experts were collected and were offered life and freedom if they cooperated in producing for Hitler, perfect forgeries of some of the allied currencies, but in particular, forgeries of the British pound and the American dollar, in various denominations. At first the forgers refused, but one by one they cooperated and in an astonishingly short space of time, they produced what seemed to be perfect forgeries. The German government supplied from its own papermills what is usually the stumbling block to perfect counterfeiting -- high quality paper. The plates and paper were perfect, but not satisfied with their own judgement, a secret agent was sent to neutral Switzerland with a suitcase full of "German-made" pounds and dollars as well

as other currencies in all denominations. This agent went to one of Switzerland's largest banks and requested to see the manager and stated: "I am negotiating a business deal with a man I suspect of being a Nazi agent, and he intends to pay me in this currency with these bills. Please test them and see if they are genuine".

The bank manager explained he could not do this right away since it was in foreign currency, so the Nazi agent left the bills with the bank manager arranging to return within a few days. Upon his return, he was told that the money was genuine, and that the bank would be pleased to accept it for exchange. The agent returned to Germany and the printing presses started rolling in Auschwitz and Buchenwald. Untold millions were printed, so much so that Britain, after the war, withdrew from circulation its five pound note—a first in British history.

"Come now Hatonn" you say: "This is too much!" Well, let us look at a documented incident and sequel to this story. Rumors persisted about Operation Bernhard long after the end of the war and one such rumor was checked out quite thoroughly by you human entities. For weeks a group of Austrian government frogmen searched Lake Toplitz in Austria. Eventually they found the wreckage of a German plane, the skeleton of the dead pilot still strapped to his seat. In the hold were large metal trunks which, when pried open, revealed over 300,000 British five-pound notes, in neat bundles, perfectly unspoiled and with them, some of the printing plates. The money was confiscated by the Austrian authorities, although it was at that time useless as the five pound note had been withdrawn from circulation by the British.

Now remember the U-boat captain had paid for his food in U.S. dollars and obviously had no shortage of money since each crew member of the whaler had been given a \$10 bonus.

It is not yet generally known that the entire Reichsbank Treasure (All of Germany's reserves) disappeared from the bank vaults in Berlin before the end of the war. Guinness "World Records" book lists this story under "The greatest unsolved robbery!" Dear ones, that money is still viable indeed as a currency—remember that the war was never officially ended?

NOTE: During the U.S. balance of payments crisis, Time magazine carried an article about discussions taking place at the Headquarters of the World Monetary Fund in Basel, Switzerland. They found that 15 billion dollars were in circulation, which should not really exist. One wonders where that amount of money might come from wouldn't you suspect? And that had naught to do with the American hemisphere. So be it!

Please, let old Hatonn believe that you are beginning to get a better perspective on current events. Why do you suppose the Thatcher government sanctioned Bush's

action in Panama? (The Panama "invasion" was to get control of those banks-remember I told you?). Further, WHO WERE THE ALLIES OF GERMANY IN WWII? JAPAN PERHAPS? WHY DO YOU THINK YOU ARE HAVING TROUBLE GETTING THE NEW MONEY INTO CIRCULATION? OH, MY YES--INTRIGUE, INTRIGUE AND JAMES BOND MAGNIFIED!!

Further, pay attention to the effort to keep the holocaust (which we will point out probably did not occur as you are told) alive and well—the Zionists who plan Global 2000 takeover of world control know the enemy is at hand and ready to take on anything that comes along—for THEY also plan Global 2000 takeover and control of the world—the conspirators of the Cartel of bankers is all mixed up within them all! Now isn't this grand game playing? Well, it would be if the blind masses of humanity weren't up for enslavement and gross genocide and annihilation.

How could all these things be kept secret? Easy—no-one gives you any news—the media is totally controlled. Let us look for a minute at the operation Antarctica and Admiral Byrd's expedition, then we can move on into a brief discussion of why the big UFO cover-up. A break, please.

#### WHO OWNS THE FED?

The Anti-Christ Bankers did everything possible to conceal their identities as owners of the Fed, primarily through the use of interlocking directorates. One man, Eustace Mullins, who had been victimized by "the system", undertook the selfless task of researching the entire subject. Mullins is a man to whom I give great, great honor and have done so since the beginning of our writing. He has given his life to the intent of informing you-the-people at total risk to self. He is under our protection also--for HE HAS ASKED OF GOD TO ALLOW HIM TO REMAIN IN SERVICE. WE HAVE LITERALLY BLINDED THE EYES OF THE FBI AGENTS FOLLOWING HIM TO ALLOW HIM TO PASS AN INTERSECTION WHERE HE WOULD HAVE BEEN ASSASSINATED. WILL GOD TEND OF YOU? INDEED, IF YE ASK IN TRUTH OF INTENT AND PURPOSE. THESE ONES WHO "SERVE" DO NOT CONSIDER THEMSELVES TO BE "GODLY" NOR "RELIGIOUS"--THEY STAND FOR TRUTH AND NATION UNDER GOD. YOU-THE-PEOPLE HAVE FOR-GOTTEN WHAT THAT MEANS!

If you want further confirmation after reading the JOURNAL dealing with the subject, get SECRETS OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE by Eustace Mullins' (if you can find it). Because it is removed over and over again from the shelves, I personally utilized other authors (who had utilized Mullins' work so that you could have confirmation of that which I bring you). I honor the authors for I have no intent of

giving you anything which is "NEW"--EVIL WAS THE FIRST ONTO YOUR PLANET AND THEREIN WAS TRUTH FIRST SENT FORTH CHANGED INTO THE LIE. MY "BATTLE" IS AGAINST THE FORCES OF EVIL FOR I COME AS A HOST OF GOD OF LIGHT--YOU GET YOUR OWN CONFIRMATION, IF NECESSARY ABOUT THE FACT THAT I KNOW MY ENEMY AND YOU HAD BEST GET ACQUAINTED WITH HIM, TOO--FOR YOU ARE THE PAWNS IN THE GAME.

The major owners of the Fed are given in several places but let us just consider the top ten families (inclusive unto this very day): Rothschild, Rockefeller, Warburg, Schroder, Schiff, Morgan, Lehman, Lazard, Harriman, Gould. These families are closely associated with one another through banking and marriage, but all are dominated by or are agents for the Rothschilds. Likewise, the Federal Reserve Bank of New York dominates and has controlling influence over the entire Federal Reserve System.

# THE ULTIMATE GOAL

With the wealth of the world in their hands, what more could the AB's possibly want? Not surprisingly, they want nothing less than a world dictatorship, which is frequently referred to as a NEW WORLD ORDER.

The drive to such a goal is a common theme in fiction and history and its realization is prophesied in Scripture. Detailed plans to actually bring this about have come to light in the past two centuries.

Most of these have been ignored as fanciful fairytales or the ravings of lunatics. Dharma's "work" has been referred to by one Bob Girard of Arcturas Press as the "ravings of an insane mind"! Now just guess who your REAL FRIENDS ARE! Deception after deception has been fed into your path to distract you into mysticism of the "New Age", corruption of your evangelical community and voted-in acceptance of evil as it is entrenched into and within the teaching from your pulpits of your great "churches", MOST ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO CALL THEMSELVES "CHRISTIAN" CHURCHES. NOTHING OF YOUR SOCIETY HAS BEEN LEFT UNTAMPERED WHILE THEY LAID THE TRAP FOR YOU-ESPECIALLY ANYTHING SACRED AND OF GOD.

I have written at length on the ILLUMINATI which was founded on MAY 1, 1776 (feel faint yet?). The plans of the Illuminatti were too well detailed and their activities too well traced to be a figment of the imagination-look on your Fed notes, dollar bills, etc. The pyramid with the eye atop it, IS THE VERY SYMBOL OF THE ILLUMINATI (ANTI-GOD). NOW, PAY ATTENTION-SINCE THE FIRST PRIORITY OF A

CONSPIRACY IS TO KEEP ITSELF SECRET. THEY WERE FORCED UNDERGROUND AND HAVE OPERATED UNDER DIFFERENT NAMES EVER SINCE.

Nevertheless, you can know them by their fruits. In 1848 Karl Marx published "The Communist Manifesto" under contract to "The League of the Just" which put forth a basic, ten-plank program to "SOCIALIZE" the advanced nations of the world. A comparison of his program with that which exists as law in America today reveals that you are now over 90% Marxist and the overwhelming majority of Americans are blind-but-practicing Communists (socialists)! "Nonsense", you say? Then take the test for yourself--again: The Marxist platform is summarized herein along with your Bill of Rights and the Ten Commandments. YOU DECIDE WHETHER YOU ARE AMERICAN, CHRISTIAN OR COMMUNIST (SOCIALIST). We will insert it in the ending of this dissertation.

May God in His infinite mercy allow Man to be given into SEEING.

The Day of Radiance is at hand! And, I come with the King of Truth who shall bring ye home. I am most humbly grateful to you at this wondrous time—it is the most wondrous time of allowed manifestation of physical form upon a Universal planet. Thank you for your hands that we might together, serve. God is ABUNDANCE and so shall be given into that which we need to perfect our work. So be it.

I am but thine brother, Gyeorgos.

# THE ANTI-CHRIST BANKERS ONE-WORLD MONEY

This world dictatorship of which we are speaking, already exists defacto. It only remains to be established de jure. In order to do this a world monetary system must be established, but first, the current national monetary systems must be destroyed. Economic chaos MUST be created so that the people, suffering from extreme privation, will demand that the government "DO SOMETHING". Naturally, it will.

The solution that will be presented, sooner or later, will be an "international currency" which is already printed and introduced in some parts of the world—the first swing at it came in the Soviet Union—right off German presses located in Fort Worth, Texas, U.S.A. How can you know that it IS attached? Because the Soviets are babbling about going on the "gold standard" and that, brothers, is the full intent of presentation unto you—the—people: a return to a "gold standard" of which THEY have all the gold! This is going to make that bitter poison pill easier to swallow by the naturally patriotic but mesmerized and economically illiterate Americans, who have been sold a bill of spoiled goods by the "economists".

Plans for this system have been under way for decades and are now READY FOR IMPLEMENTATION. DO YOU STILL THINK THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE NONSENSE FROM THE RAVINGS OF AN INSANE MINDLESS SCRIBE? THEN LISTEN UP TO THE FOLLOWING, FROM SOMEONE WHO SHOULD KNOW—AND YOU SEEMED TO RESPECT AT THE TIME OF HIS REIGN IN POWER, RONALD REAGAN, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, AT THE 1983 ECONOMIC SUMMIT AT ROCKEFELLER'S COLONIAL EMPIRE ESTATE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

"The evidence is compelling that reconsideration of the world monetary system is overdue. Therefore, national economies need monetary coordination mechanisms and that is why an integrated world economy needs a common monetary standard, which is the best neutral inflationary coordinating device. But no national currency will do-only a world currency will work".

Yes indeed, in the original form, robotoid or otherwise, Ronald Reagan is an AB's agent, just as like almost every President since Woodrow Wilson has been. Even more so is George Bush, a member of Rockefellers' Tri-Lateral Commission, as was "born-again" Jimmy Carter.

The numerous AB's front organizations, such as the Tri-Lateral Commission. the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the Bilderbergers, the Club of Rome, 1313, and hundreds of lesser recognized organizations, all of which are financed primarily through the AB's tax-free foundations, are virtually never mentioned by the news media, and corporations, whose presidents or chairmen belong to one or more of these semi-secret to secrecy-at-the-threat-of-death organizations.

A monetary collapse is INEVITABLE, AND IT IS VERY NEAR. Without the knowledge provided herein, Americans in general and Christians in particular will become prey like sitting ducks for the AB's. But all is not lost--YET. LET US LOOK AT ONE PLAN PUT FORTH THAT COULD BEGIN REVERSAL; IF IMPLEMENTED, COULD ALLOW FOR TRADE OUTSIDE THE "MARK" OF THE BEAST.

# **DEFINING MONETARY PROBLEM**

The very first mandatory step in solving a problem is to analyze it. Every problem is a result, or effect, of a cause. The reason for analyzing a problem is to determine its cause. When the cause of a problem is clearly understood, the solution usually becomes obvious.

Strangely, however, according to your monetary authorities and "experts" (has-been, drips under pressure), bankers, economists, investment brokers, politicians, etc., the subject of money is too mysterious for mere mortals to understand. Such things as the "business cycle", "inflation" and depressions "are blamed on everything from consumer, producer and worker "greed" to the astrological (no relation to logical) position of the stars — and ALWAYS ON YOU-THE-PEOPLE AS CAUSE OF WHATEVER FAILURE APPEARS.

Of all the incredible facts presented herein, perhaps the most incredible of all is that Americans, who take great pride in their technological achievements, swallow these bald-faced lies completely and swallow even the hook baited with poison. The fact of the matter is that money is a relatively SIMPLE SUBJECT and that business cycles are deliberately and scientifically created by and for the benefit of those who control your money. Nonetheless — in the manipulation, historical evidence of the cycles are there for the viewing — as we have discussed many times prior to this. The cycles have "cycled" enough times now to see the symptoms before the disease blossoms in fullness.

Inflation, depression and business cycles are symptoms, or effects, of a cause. What is the cause? The cause is an unstable supply of money with respect to the production of wealth! (A debt money system is inherently unstable.) Therefore, the solution is to provide an amount of money in circulation that is proportional to the production of wealth. This is relatively simple (if you do it before all production flees the nation) but there are several factors to be considered carefully. First, is the proper definition of some frequently misused words so that we have EXPLICIT DEFINITIONS REGARDING THAT WHICH WE SAY ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH YOU UNDERSTAND!

Let us define "MONEY" as a medium of exchange and a measure of value, regardless of the form which it may take. There are two major forms of money: commodity money (gold, silver, etc.) and created or fiat money. A commodity money system is actually a barter system of trading one commodity with a certain market value for another commodity or service with a certain market value.

Incidentally, no commodity has "intrinsic" value, which only humans have. All commodity prices in a free market result from the law of "supply and demand". The price of gold, which is probably the most worthless of all metals for human use, is artificially established by the "gnomes" of London and Zurich, by which they control the economic health of every nation.

Created money is the only thing man can create. It is created out of nothing but paper and ink or computer bytes, but represents, or is a claim on, wealth. Created money is not wealth. Wealth is that which men produce for human use through the intelligent

application of energy to natural resources. Fiat is a French word which means "So be it", and in operation applies to an order or edict by authority. ALL paper money is "fiat" money. However, as part of the AB's' semantic subversion to control your thinking, "fiat" is used as a term of approbation, applied to government issued, debt-free money (U.S. Notes) to obscure and protect their criminal racket of Fed and bank-issued fiat debt money (Fed Notes).

# TRANSPORTATION SYSTEM FOR MONEY

Money is the life-blood of society and performs the same function as blood does in your body, carrying food and oxygen to every cell and carrying away the waste products to sustain life. The blood system is actually a transportation system. Money may also be compared to a transportation system, as did Henry Ford say:

The function of money is not to make money but to move goods. Money is only one part of our transportation system. It moves goods from man to man. A dollar bill is like a postage stamp: it is no good unless it will move commodities between persons. If a postage stamp will not carry a letter, or money will not move goods, it is just the same as an engine that will not run. Someone will have to get out and fix it.

Unfortunately (or perhaps fortunately for the rest of the world for you have a sound Constitution) your "engine" was deliberately designed with a fatal flaw which causes it to self-destruct and it can NOT be "fixed". It must be replaced with another engine of proven design but with a modern control system that will enable it to have cruise-control that will enable it to "automatically" adjust to changing power requirements (money volume) in order to maintain a constant speed (money value). If you pursue this analogy further, the steps necessary to implement an honest and stable money system become obvious:

First, the un-Constitutional and criminal Federal Reserve System must be abolished and its primary function, money creation, taken back by the Congress to whom it belongs, both logically and legally (Art. I, Sec. 8, U.S. Const.).

Second, the new engine, of proven design, must be a debt-free money system similar to the tally system of England, the scrip issued by the colonies and the U.S. Notes which enabled Lincoln to preserve the Union and which have saved American taxpayers over 100 BILLION dollars in usury which would have been stolen by the AB's.

Third, a STANDARD OF VALUE for money must be established as a reference so that any deviation from it may be quickly detected and corrected. THERE HAS NEVER BEEN A STANDARD OF VALUE ESTABLISHED FOR MONEY IN THE HISTORY OF MAN!

At this point many will object, thinking, "The Coinage Act of 1791 established a standard of value," or "The Gold Standard Act of 1900 established one." No. What these and the other monetary acts of Congress did was to establish a temporary standard of weight and purity of gold or silver coins called a "dollar".

Their "value" was determined in the market-place by vendors and buyers who bartered them for other commodities. In a relatively static, agricultural economy, they served quite well as money. That is, until the AB's cornered the market on gold, forced it upon the people as the "standard of money" and then, "removed gold from circulation, as far as possible".

The myth that gold or a gold-based money system is the only way to provide stable money should have forever been put to rest when your nation suffered the worst financial panics and depression you ever endured between 1900 and 1934 when you were on a "gold standard". However, suffice it to say that the IDEA behind the premise was good--but the actual manipulation destroyed the validity. Those who continue to promote this alternative today simply do so as either shrewd agents or ignorant (without knowledge) dupes of the AB's. For one thing, as I said before, the gold upon which you once could base a currency is, at any rate, GONE INTO FOREIGN DEPOSIT. YOU IN AMERICA DO NOT HAVE ENOUGH GOLD UPON WHICH TO BASE ANYTHING EXCEPT TO KEEP THE DECEPTION GOING A BIT LONGER--HENCE SOME OF YOU WHO LISTEN AND ACT CAN GET SOME MEASURE OF PROTECTION IF FOR NOTHING ELSE -- COLLATERAL EXCHANGE.

Incidentally, the Pavlovian conditioning of the American sheeple became obvious in 1933 when they turned in their gold under orders from the AB's agent, F.D. Roosevelt. (It will be interesting to see if the sleeping sheeple's grand-lambs will turn in their guns in such manner when so ordered -- soon now, so check it out; certainly begins to look like they will so you sheeple trained the grandlambs very well indeed -- to get totally fleeced!)

One reason that a Standard of Value was never established is that it was considered impossible to do so. Well, we are possibility-thinkers and operators — WE LOVE THAT WHICH IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR, WITH GOD, ALL IS POSSIBLE! After all, every man values every thing differently from every other man and also differently at other times and places. Therefore, the first thing necessary to establish a "Standard of Value" is to determine what the general requirements for ALL "standards" are:

First, a standard must have similitude. That is, it must be similar to that which it measures. A standard of weight must have weight, a standard of length must have length, etc.

Second, a standard must have stability. That is, its value must remain constant under all conditions throughout the system which it serves. An inch is exactly the same length whenever and wherever it is used. But watch the bureaucrats — for a true story came out of New York where the legislature wanted to round off the value of "pi" because the fractions were an inconvenience.

Third, a standard must have commonality. That is, everyone in the system must understand and have, or have easy access to, the standard unit. Most everyone in America knows what an inch is and has, or can easily obtain a rule (standard) with which to exactly measure it.

# **GOLD FAILS AS STANDARD**

If you compare any commodity, and most especially gold, against these criteria for a monetary standard with which to measure wealth, you find them to be woefully inadequate.

With respect to the first criterion, similitude, there is no relationship whatsoever. The value of gold is determined by its weight and purity. While the price of many commodities (coal, wheat, meat, fruit and—) is determined by weight, the price of manufactured goods bears little, if any, relationship to their weight, the major cost factor being that of "labor".

With respect to the second criterion, stability, you find that gold is only chemically stable, that is, durable. (Is it possible that this word might derive from the Plain of Dura, where the King of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar, first established the Gold Standard?) As a commodity in a free market its price would vary in accordance with the law of "supply and demand". As a controlled commodity, its price has been less stable than that of the stock market, and for the very same reasons.

With respect to the third criterion, commonality, while many people have gold wedding rings and some have gold fillings, very few have any gold coins which could be used as money.

Furthermore, the vast majority of the worlds' gold is owned or controlled by the AB's. THINK ABOUT THAT CAREFULLY.

Thus, it is obvious that of these three criteria for ALL standards of measurement, gold and silver meet none of them as a monetary standard.

Incidentally, the "gold bugs" insist that money, in addition to serving as a medium of exchange and measure of value, must also be a store of value, which most of them erroneously refer to as "intrinsic" value. But these are contradictory requirements.

Money, in order to serve its function as a medium of exchange, must be kept in circulation and the faster it circulates (called "V" for "velocity") the better it serves that function. If it is "saved" or hoarded, it cannot function as a medium of exchange. This is the reason for the need to continually mint large quantities of pennies, because many people fill jars or "piggy banks" with them as a form of saving, often using them as convenient door stops as the jar fills. A better store of value would be gold. But the best are, in order of priority; storage food, water, fuel, seeds, tools and silver coins.

# TIME IS MONEY

Since no commodity has all of the criteria to serve as a monetary Standard of Value, what in the world does? A clue to what this might be is given in Revelation 18:12, 13, which lists the treasures of end-time Babylon in descending order of value. The first are "cargoes of gold and silver" and the last are "slaves and human lives". Yes, the lives of men are the least valuable thing in Babylon. Does this not prove that you live under Babylonian rule today, when you send your finest young men to fight, suffer and die in the AB's' no-win wars and, even worse, permit helpless, unborn babies to be murdered by the millions?

If the Babylonian system is to be overthrown, then its value system must be reversed. Instead of everything being measured by gold or silver, the proper standard should be the lives of men. And how are the lives of men measured? By "TIME"! Yes, there comes to the forefront the FACT that the only REAL MEASURE of value is somehow established based upon the time of men's lives, or man-hours of work, etc.

The price of all things can be, and frequently is, based upon the man-hours of labor required to make them and market them. The price of something is often quoted in terms of the average man-hours of labor required to purchase it, especially in comparisons between different nations or time periods. In fact, this is the conscious or unconscious means by which everyone determines the value of anything to himself; how much of his life "time" must he exchange for it? Most everyone is already aware of the fact that "Time IS MONEY". Certainly would clear out the garbage and non-producers right away, also — the politicians who spend no time in production of positive goods, for instance, would be quite poor indeed. The ones who could work but refuse, would be soon quite hungry or go into production.

# STANDARD OF VALUE

You could arbitrarily establish your monetary standard as one average man-hour of labor, which would be equivalent to setting the cruise-control at, say, 60 mph. This

new standard of monetary value should also have a name, so let us call it a "Manny" and its 1% division a "Minn", for obvious reasons. No, this is NOT original with Hatonn and I am not sure to whom I owe these clever terms but we can give up-side credit (or blame) to one Carl Gorton and work backwards from there.

How well does a Manny meet the requirements for a standard? Let us compare them and see. First, similitude. Labor time is the primary factor in determining the price of everything and also the value of everything to each person, as already mentioned. Second, stability. There is nothing more stable than time, which remains fixed through all generations and nations. Third, commonality.

Nothing is more common among men than time, which is distributed to all men equally; 24 hours a day and you can't take it with you when you leave.

Everyone understands time and virtually everyone has its standard of measurement on his wrist or kitchen wall. You measure and regulate your lives by "time". It is, in attachment to "space", the only separation of the species within the third dimension, so it seems logical to measure progress through that third dimension by your primary commodity -- "perceived time". For many things in your dimension, there is no other means of measurement. This REVELATOR, for example. There is no dollar value which you can place on the work required herein to produce this document which is about ten times longer than the scribe had allowed for today's writing, nor on the experience, discipline, communications, etc., required to study, research, analyze, understand, and solve the problem. The only cost that can be placed on the effort is the TIME involved to accomplish the finished product. Thus, you find that the Manny not only meets all of the requirements for standards in general, but uniquely serves as a monetary Standard of Value.

To you who think I just referred to Dharma and Myself — nope, sorry — only in portion which will have to be adjusted to Manny Minn worth — THE REVELATOR is a fine publication from Cape Canaveral, Florida. In particular, for this article I honor one Carl Gorton. Look, chelas, it cannot be more difficult to figure out how to tend the increments of value than to carry eight-foot tally sticks. In fact, with calculators and computers, it should be simple indeed.

#### **FUNCTION**

By the way, this is totally uni-sex, dual sex, equal sex. Manny only refers to "persons" called generically "Man". However, we could call them "Pernnys" for "Persons" if you prefer. Minns refer to minutes so you can have PernnyMinns -- whatever grabs you to get away from the "GRAB" (Government, Religion And Banking). In honor of Mr Gorton I shall continue to refer to the medium of exchange as "Manny".

The Manny system may be instituted by any taxing authority anywhere in the world and trade could be conducted with any other Manny-based economy at par, since all Mannys would be issued against the same standard.

The taxing and money-issuing authority would print, with a one year expiration date, as many Mannys as necessary to meet its authorized expenditures. These would be paid into circulation as wages to government employees and to contractors for goods and services. The average wage paid would be maintained at the rate of 1 Manny/hr.

How? Very simply. For government employees, the actual average wage paid is determined by dividing the total wages earned by all employees by the total hours worked by all employees. If the result is more or less than one, the pay rate would be adjusted accordingly. (I would surely suggest monitoring truth in working, however.) For instance, if there are 1,000,000 man-hours in one week and their wages totalled 39,604,000, then each employee's actual pay would be increased 1% to maintain the standard of 1 Manny/hr. Actual individual wages might vary from base assessment of determined input. Now, "government" worklessers and recipients can't be figured accurately due to lack of production during many measured time slots, for the value of most government (especially ones in very high-ranking jobs) worklessers is indeed toward the negative side of the production scale and therefore should be considered for Manny demerit subtractions until such time as the worklessers get jobs in the production areas.

The direct adjustment in pay would be fine, however, for the 1,000,000 government employees, as example for this dissertation, but what about the 90 million who are employed by business and the 9 million professional and self-employed people? The earnings of entrepreneurs and professionals would not enter into the balance equation. The average wage of the 100 million employees would be obtained from every employer doing business in the nation and the overall average wage easily calculated. If this figure varied from the standard, the government would increase or decrease its spending to maintain the standard — according to the laws of the Constitution and the State management to insure balanced budgets and maintain total freedom from debts.

With the Manny system, taxation to PAY FOR GOVERNMENT EXPENDITURES WOULD NOT BE NECESSARY, since the government would print all the money necessary — according to the Constitution. However, money must be removed from circulation at a rate equivalent to its being spent into circulation or its volume would continue to increase until it became worthless (inflation).

With the Manny system the removal, or taxation, could be the ultimate in equity and simplicity. As previously stated, the Mannys would be printed with a one-year expiration date, after which they would become worthless. However, they could be

turned in to the tax-collector within thirty days after they expired for new Mannys which would be good for another year. However, the new Man-nys issued would only be 90%, or other percentage determined by the taxing authority, of those turned in. The ideal situation would be to get caught with no Mannys whereby products could instead be stored.

Practically all of the expired Mannys would be exchanged by businesses in relatively large volumes rather than by individuals, who would spend their about-to-expire Mannys, thus enhancing trade.

Hence, most taxes would be paid by business in proportion to their profits and no income tax computations or payments would be required from anyone. Mannys which were lost or destroyed would accrue to the benefit of everyone since they would not be redeemed by the tax collector for new Mannys. Who can reclaim the precious commodity of a day or even an hour lost? Anyone convicted of tampering with the Manny-Pernny-Minn system, whether government employee, business employee or counterfeiter, should then be sentenced to a life working for the community with all other felons.

Adoption of the Pernny-Manny-Minn system would produce numerous benefits, not all of which can be listed (or at least, were listed) here:

A stable money system based on a Standard of Value which everyone understands.

Elimination of the present legalized system of organized crime, theft and slavery through usury.

Reduction of the tax burden by eliminating the income tax and the IRS.

No involuntary unemployment since ample money would be available to pay for labor that is available to do any needed job.

# ONLY FEAR OF THE ANTI-CHRIST BANKERS

The only thing the AB's fear is that God's People will wake up to the fact that God's Law is still alive and that He meant what He said in Deuteronomy 23:19:

Thou shalt not lend upon usury (interest) to thy brother.

and Leviticus 25:36, 37:

Take thou no usury (interest) of him, or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

ONLY WHEN YOU, HIS PEOPLE, REPENT OF YOUR EVIL WAYS, AND OBEY HIS LAW, WILL HE "HEAR FROM HEAVEN AND HEAL THEIR LAND" (2 CHR. 7:14)

If you are a patriotic American, you received a priceless heritage which it is your duty to pass on to your children. If you are a Christian, your first duty is to obey God. He ordered you to "Come out of her (Babylon) my people, that you may not participate in her sins and that you may not receive of her plagues" (Rev. 18:4).

We shall write only a bit more and call it finished for this segment for we need to wrap it up and tie the ribbon upon the package. How do I perceive the above money system can work? Easy, for it is the identical plan the AB's plan for you after they possess the world through the operation of their thieving system of usury, in order to keep you "cattle" well-fed, docile and sleeping—just chewing thine cud in the pasture while producing contented milk for the Elite. So be it.

# THE ANTI-CHRIST BANKERS' MASTER PLAN

Not surprisingly, the AB's, who understand money better than anyone, intend to implement a similar system as just described.

Since it encapsulates all that has been said herein we will simply quote at length from Pro. #20 of the "MASTER PLAN". Get your shuddering and queasiness out of the way up-front here—take your break or whatever; and then let us move along with this:

Today we shall touch upon the financial program, which I put off to the end of my report as being the most difficult, the crowning and the decisive point of our plans. Before entering upon it I will remind you that I have already spoken before by way of a hint when I said that the sum total of our actions is settled by the questions of figures (money).

When we come into our kingdom our autocratic government will avoid, from a principle of self-preservation, sensibly burdening the masses of the people with taxes, remembering that it plays the part of father and protector.

The tax upon the poor man is a seed of revolution and works to the detriment of the State which in hunting after the trifling is missing the big. Quite apart from this, a tax on capitalists diminishes the growth of wealth in private hands in which we have in these days concentrated it as a counterpoise to the government strength of the govim-their State finances.

A tax increasing in a percentage ratio to capital will give a much larger revenue than the present individual or property tax, which is useful to us now for the sole reason that it excites trouble and discontent among the goyim.

On no account should so much as a single unit above the definite and freely estimated sums be retained in the State treasuries, for money exists to be circulated and any kind of stagnation of money acts ruinously on the running of the State machinery, for which it is the lubricant; a stagnation of the lubricant may stop the regular working of their mechanism.

The substitution of interest-bearing paper for a part of the token of exchange has produced exactly this stagnation. The consequences of this circumstance are already sufficiently noticeable.

Economic crises have been produced by us for the goyim by no other means than the withdrawal of money from circulation. Huge capitals have stagnated, withdrawing money from States, which were constantly obliged to apply to those same stagnant capitals for loans. These loans burdened the finances of the State with the payment of interest and made them the bond slaves of these capitals.

The present issue of money in general does not correspond with the requirements per head, and cannot therefore satisfy all the needs of the workers. The issue of money ought to correspond with the growth of the population and thereby children also must absolutely be reckoned as consumers of currency from the day of their birth. The revision of issue is a material question for the whole world.

You are aware that the gold standard has been the ruin of the States which adopted it, for it has not been able to satisfy the demands for money, the more so that we have removed gold from circulation as far as possible.

With us the standard that must be introduced is the cost of working-man power, whether it be reckoned in paper or in wood (tallies). We shall make the issue of money in accordance with the normal requirements of each subject, adding to the quantity with every birth and subtracting with every death.

Every kind of loan proves infirmity in the State and a want of understanding of the rights of the State. Loans hang like a sword of Damocles over the heads of rulers, who, instead of taking from their subjects by a temporary tax, come begging with outstretched palm of our bankers. Foreign loans are leeches which there is no possibility of removing from the body of the State until they fall off of themselves or the State flings them off. But the goy States do not tear them off; they go on in persisting in putting more on to themselves so that they must inevitably perish, drained by voluntary blood-letting.

You understand perfectly that economic arrangements of this kind, which have been suggest to the goyim by us, cannot be carried on by us.

But it is a proof of the genius of our chosen mind that we have contrived to present the matter of loans to them in such a light that they have even seen in them an advantage for themselves.

Our accounts, which we shall present when the time comes, in the light of centuries of experience gained by experiments made by us on the goy States, will be distinguished by clearness and definite and will show at a glance to all men the advantage of our innovations. They will put an end to those abuses to which we owe our mastery over the goyim, but which cannot be allowed in our kingdom.

You know to what they have been brought by this carelessness, to what a pitch of financial disorder they have arrived, notwithstanding the astonishing industry of their peoples.

This is not new to you readers unless you just tuned in but it bears reading and rereading until it sinks into your minds. The "MASTER PLAN" was revealed in Russia nearly a century ago, although parts of it had come to light long before, especially in the plans of the Illuminati which was organized by Adam Weishaupt on May 1, 1776. Their symbol, declared to be the reverse side of the Great Seal of the U.S., appears on the back of your one dollar bill and bears the inscription "NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM"—A NEW WORLD ORDER!

# MONEY, TAXES AND GOVERNMENT DEBT

This is perhaps the hardest human puzzle for individuals to understand for the wrong ideas have been foisted upon you for so long that you must retrain your entire thought processes regarding the above issues. I get hundreds of requests to "simplify it" again and again. Further, ones ponder how to integrate God, Cosmic Beings and human money exchange. THAT IS EASIEST OF ALL TO SIMPLIFY: GOD RESPONDS TO THAT WHICH YOU REQUEST AND REQUIRE AND CAESAR HAS NOTHING SAVE THAT WHICH HE HAS STOLEN FROM GOD. THEREFORE, YOU WILL ALWAYS FIND GOD WHERE YOU ARE! Now, as to the other subjects, we have covered them in great detail in the Journals dealing with these specific issues and I can only urge you to investigate them and study them carefully. However, thousands of new readers are coming forth and time is in great shortage for actions so I must give you a bit of input in repetition. Perhaps I can even define more clearly for our "old" participants.

You are totally blasted and mind-boggled daily by the media and pulse beamed at night while you sleep--relentlessly. Part of the bombardment is total confusion regarding the subject of taxes and government debt. If you people understood money, despotism could not reign as legitimate government, as you have allowed to occur.

You MUST realize that there are TWO kinds of what you recognize as "money". We will stick to the U.S. operation but the same is applicable all over the globe for the intention and actions are underway, now, bringing into the marketplace the one-world currency until such time as a totally cashless society is perfected through this "New World Order" of which Mr. Bush speaks so often.

There is what is recognized as "Constitutional money" which is measured in weights of gold and silver brought into existence by human production and used as a medium of exchange and a store of value. It no longer exists in a constitutional capacity!

Then there is "modern money" which is created out of notes in unlimited amounts by the Federal Reserve (which is NOT a Federal agency but rather, a private bank corporation) along with other commercial banks. As a carryover from "Constitutional money", the people assume that modern money is also a medium of exchange and a store of wealth. The tip-off that modern money had a sinister purpose came when the people were forced to accept it via legal tender laws. The second clue came when Gresham's Law worked perfectly, that is bad money (new money) drove Constitutional money (gold and silver) out of circulation. And it only took a few months for gold and silver money to disappear after 1964.

Simply stated then, Constitutional money as described in Article I Section 10 is production out of the precious metals of the earth, whereas modern money is non-production created by a monopoly oligarchy to regulate and own all human action and production. In other words, modern money has one central purpose. It is used to expropriate wealth. Dictionary definition of "expropriate is "to take or transfer the ownership (of wealth) from one owner to another". The conclusion is that modern governments, whether communist or democratic, use modern money (non-production) to expropriate or steal your production and your savings. Yes, the same money system operates the world over.

The dollars that you have in your pocket were created at no cost. Their sole purpose is to take your production and savings without payment.

Please blank your mind and forget everything else and answer this question. If the government and its bankers or the bankers and their government (non-producers of wealth) can take your labor and your savings without payment, Who is your master??? Modern money expropriates wealth.

Dear ones, it is a great illusion to contemplate freedom under a world slave system where all production and wealth flows to the money creators. The reason that the illusion of freedom works decade after decade is because of government police power to REGULATE. Governments and central bankers create economic cycles pumping "money" (credit) and then withdrawing so that the money creators don't self-destruct. And essential to the survival of the system is the police power to reduce consumption, i.e. "income tax".

Then what conclusions can be established?

Government gets all wealth and production for nothing because it "pays" with money (credit) that costs nothing. "Of all the contrivances for cheating the working classes of mankind, perhaps none is so effectual as that which deludes them with paper money". Quoted from your own Daniel Webster and projects wisdom.

This means that government deficits DO NOT and CANNOT EXIST! Another quote: "The Federal Reserve in cooperation with the federal government has the inherent power to create money—almost any amount of it. This power makes technical bankruptcy out of the question". (The National Debt, published by the Federal Reserve of Philadelphia).

This in turn means that there is no money of account in the United States. No government official, including the IRS, will answer the question, "What is current as money"? They refuse because there is no money of account, only a credit system. The Federal Reserve System works only with credit!

This means, then, that the income tax system (which is Constitutionally unlawful at best) was not designed to collect taxes. In a credit system there can be no money going to Washington as taxes. What you think of as taxes is not money—but credit. Therefore, when the IRS reduces your credit in your bank account it goes out of existence. IT DOES NOT GO TO WASHINGTON to support the government or pay its bills. Why would government need your credit when it can create any amount? What then is the so-called income tax system for?

Let us have a little hint of truth from one, Beardsley Ruml, speaking to the American Bar Association in 1946. Mr. Ruml, by the way, was Chairman of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York. He stated that "taxes for revenue are obsolete". His thesis was that "...given 1. control of a central banking system and 2. an inconvertible currency, a sovereign national government is finally free of money worries and need no longer levy taxes for the purpose of providing itself with revenue". (Please read this last statement as many as five times and then again if you didn't "get it"!)

In that same speech Mr. Ruml outlined the purpose of "taxes". Please remember that modern taxation is a system of reducing consumption by reducing credit. It is NOT a system to support government.

Quoting further from Mr. Ruml: "Federal taxes can be made to serve four principal purposes of a social and economic character. They are:

"l. As an instrument of fiscal policy to help stabilize the purchasing power of the dollar":

Note please: How does one stabilize a unit of credit, the dollar? By reducing credit by reducing consumption and calling it income tax! Therefore, the purpose of the IRS is to help stabilize or regulate the credit system. The credit system would not work without regulation, and the IRS is the regulator. Hence, friends, its awesome power!

- "2. To express public policy in the distribution of wealth and of income, as in the case of the progressive income and estate taxes"; (This should be most painfully clear as to its intent.)
- "3. To express public policy in subsidizing or in penalizing various industries and economic groups;
- "4. To isolate and assess directly the costs of certain national benefits, such as highways and social security".

The conclusion must be that income taxes or any other taxes do not have anything to do with paying government expenses, but is a system of credit distribution as determined by government. Does this not make all the recent income tax hocum in Washington one big charade? Do you get the picture? Are you so intellectually dead that you cannot understand and decipher government propaganda? What is really going on in Washington is that the politicians and bureaucrats are bickering over how to regulate consumption with the credit system, under pretense of how to pay government expenses and reduce government debt with more income taxes. Can you see that if governments should refrain from regulation (of your consumption and their counterfeit) the worthlessness of the money would become apparent and the fraud upon the public could not be longer concealed?

This means that the volume of money (credit) regulates its value. Whoever controls the volume of money (credit) in any country is absolute master of all commerce and industry. And who do you think controls it all in YOUR country?

Well, the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago said that the "actual control rests with the Central Bank (the Federal Reserve)!" And so it does—the Banker Cartel Elite!

This in turn means that the central banks of the world are counterfeiting and you are forced to take it by the force of legal tender laws. The Federal Reserve is an omnipotent, benevolent counterfeiter—no more and no less.

Which means that no matter what a national government calls itself, either communist or capitalist, all have the same money system, i.e. credit system, which guarantees a world economic slave system of production for use and not for profit, meaning that the credit money system limits production for profit as far as the people are concerned. Amassing of wealth is limited by the "income tax" system and inheritance taxes.

This means that as more and more production and wealth is transferred to the government and bankers via "money", there must be greater restriction of consumption. Money (credit) would keep its value if there were fewer people bidding against each other. This brings up a most relevant and important point:

Quite simply, the Fed wants you dead and they plan for you to expire when you retire so as to cut consumption. There is much to help with that task in point; there is poison fluoridated and chlorinated water and cancer, AIDS, etc., to eliminate you (and your consumption). If all people lived to be 100 on your placement, a government banker counterfeiting system would collapse from too much non-production and consumption. It cannot and will not be ALLOWED! If you understood money you would know why government funds research and controls and limits disease and cancer cures. Consumption of the people is a major problem for the money creators. The greedier the money creators get, the greater their problem of regulating consumption. They can only reduce consumption so much. This is, further, why the same Cartel money-creators and regulators also regulate the judicial system of injustice and the medical/pharmaceutical systems of legal murder. Oh yes, you will find the same names flowing throughout the daily listings of corporations and government management.

Now, at some point with the above in view, the underground barter takes over. Which means that government propaganda must resort to class and racial conflict to divert attention from the system. In the current government deficit income tax charade you have witnessed classic politics of envy in "soak the rich" syndrome. But the classification of "rich" is a bit more obscure than politicians would wish you to note.

How can you even talk about freedom and Constitutional government and completely ignore this system of slavery at the hands of the money creators? The distinction between free men and slaves is whether or not they are paid for their labor. There is no provision in the United States code for paying either debts or taxes with legal tender

(government counterfeit). The sole function of legal tender (modern money) is to get both labor and wealth without payment!

And so, what do you have remaining with which to work? Very little! Very little, indeed. Therefore, if you would preserve any of your assets you must work within their own rules of management and even at that you might very well have it confiscated. IT WILL BE CONFISCATED JUST AS QUICKLY AS THE BLINK OF AN EYE-ANY DAY NOW.

I can only repeat that which I have given you prior to this, in detail. All of the Executive Orders are now in place and active—awaiting appropriate timing to pounce and garner—FROM YOU! I am not in the business of giving fortunes and business strategies except as requested by ones asking, "What in the world do we do now?" with the intent of survival for purposes of service to fellowman and God.

I can only suggest that you consider placing your assets through something like the established Phoenix Institute whereby gold can be purchased, borrowed against and held for collateral by one of these central banks for they will be last to have confiscation of collateral—although even that is possible. Gold will be confiscated probably, even from safe-deposit boxes just as in 1933. Your assets will be completely controlled as to bank withdrawals and money (currency) exchanges, etc. There is no perfection remaining, chelas, it is a matter of possibly saving something and perhaps ALL. If you handle it through Nevada Corporations and get it out of your name and into one or more (as appropriate) of your own corporations, you might very well save it all but the sword is coming down heavy and very, very soon! If you can at all be represented as "wealthy"—your assets will become worthless almost instantly!

Please, understand, I can only tell you how it is and allow you insight as to methods we have studied and found practical and workable. Please see PRIVACY IN THE FISHBOWL and SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER. You must understand that you are now into the time of chaos and the changing of all that you recognize as freedom. The beast is upon you and protection is all but nil. We can only make suggestions; what ye do with them is totally up to your own discretion and choosing. However, I must remind you that whatever you do-YOU MUST KEEP SILENT LEST YOU GIVE AWAY YOUR OWN STORES AND ABILITY TO FUNCTION. A WAGGING TONGUE WILL BE THE MOST COSTLY WEAPON USED UPON SELF IN THESE TIMES OF LIVING UNDER THE MAGNIFYING GLASS AND GUN. IF YOU HAVE IT--THEY WILL TAKE IT--DEPEND UPON IT!

# Part 7

# Origins and Guidelines of The Conspiracy

To be at the heart of anything, one must necessarily give self the ability to trace the continuous sequential unfolding of history from its true origins. Since nothing happens that does not flow from a cause, and any thing is related to any other thing, every detail of the whole story must be researched and considered before the overall picture can become clear and complete. Then and only then can understanding begin to filter through.

The current approach of analyzing, interpreting and projecting solutions to our civilization's issues is victim of a sin of origins. And that is to say that our ancestors were themselves thugs and liars from the beginning of the civilization upon Terra-Urantia. Having said that, you will understand that we have been fed lies since before we were born. The sins of the parents will be passed on to the children for generations until the trend is reversed at some point. That which is exposed below will take at the core of the ins and outs of the global mess we are living in.

Once again, draw your own conclusions from this reading and let your Divine heart guide you.

# **SOUTH AFRICA**

To Ann Forbes I address the next. Dear One, do not go boldly where Angels refuse to tread! The very LAST thing you want to do is stir the hornets in the ANC and whatever else APPEARS to be going on in South Africa. Your MISSION is NOT to stir the pots of political or extraterrestrial intrigue for the enemy will simply take you out. YOU ONES ARE ONLY JUST NOW GETTING TO THE FACTS OF YOUR STATION ON EARTH SHAN. Most of you who serve in the intent of the LIGHTED BROTHER- HOOD are from the Anunnaki by way of Nibiru. I do not want to go into THIS historical data here but you are in a hot-bed of Serpent people who have never left their gods of warrior intent. I don't even want to discuss the facets of activities and personages abounding at that time of evolvement and transplacement of "people" on your place—but you MUST understand that you have not so much as scraped off the surface of the "looking glass".

The Sumerian Texts hold the great mysteries' answers but you in general have no way to establish the meanings within those ancient revelations. Let me just refer to a tiny portion of history which will show you that much BEGAN in what is known as Africa and was brought forth later to what would be called Mesoamerica (for lack of better identification).

Just as if you had landings on Mars and other planetary people had like landings—what would you have? A place such as Babel—a place where anyone who could get to Earth planet would set up stations, bases and colonies. Stop being so narrow in your perceptions of TRUTH. Some were goodly people—most were misfits and bastard tribes who wielded POWER. They would NOT, however, leave KNOWLEDGE in the hands of the slave tribes they would LEAVE to harvest the wonders of such a balanced place as Earth Shan. Just as with Australia for England—Earth was a place to mostly shove to and corral the misfits and warring outcasts of the Cosmos.

Because of the fighting and devastation taking place between tribes who had no concept of peaceful coexistence, the stronger of the tribes of Nibiru, the Anunnaki, I believe you would call your Pleiadian ANCESTORS, took control—being first and by far more advanced in all perceptions. There was a division of "territories" and an effort made to integrate the different tribes because war was the only thing they knew. That did not work for, as soon as the "leadership" returned to Nibiru, the peaceful division of Earth among the Anunnaki clans was disrupted. This would have been circa 3450 B.C. as your records show.

The leader Marduk/Ra attempted to obtain primacy, at least for his own city of Babylon in Mesopotamia.

#### TOWER OF BABEL

Your Old Testament of your Bible (and other "bibles") will tell you of the Tower of Babel. The point, chelas, was NOT to have a disoriented tower of babbling people all speaking different languages—it was built in the area of Babylon and WAS A LAUNCH TOWER! To involve human-mankind in building such a structure was about the worst mistake made by the "visitors" in those early days. You couldn't and didn't get along even then. GOD "learns" also. This was not a "mistake" as such but a desire to see if mankind could unite—to obtain his OWN FREEDOM and place within and through the Cosmos as he would grow in discipline and learning. I guess it was a "flop" in your terms but human MAN must learn and grow SOMEWHERE!

At that time you still had only ONE ACTUAL CIVILIZATION. So, it was decided that it would be wiser to split up that one civilization and its languages. This period of activity lasted half a millennium and was a period of total chaos. I did NOT say you only had ONE race--I said "civilization". After the split-up the various people of similar nature and identity were either transported or MIGRATED. Since the global land masses were originally in connection but terribly out of balance on the orb, measures had to be taken to stabilize and rearrange for a better stability in both balance of the orb and the stability of the orbiting planet.

Remember, please, that we speak here of 3450 B.C. as to the above measures and actions. There had been humankind on the planet for eons before this event within your time of historical calculations and data were recorded. So, much of the history was oral and became myth—some misinformation but also much truth. The area of the time of chaos of which I just spoke was within the peoples along the Nile River—for that is where a lot of US had our beginnings of interrelated functioning. Don't concern about that, please, or you will be distracted from the important information in favor of the mystical. STOP THE MYSTICISM!

It was along the Nile area where the first language of the day and PLACE was recorded. This does not mean that things were not taking place in an even more advanced state in other places-this is simply where the most records are being uncovered. Your Egyptologists will tell you that that of which I am not speaking was somewhere around 3100 B.C. In our lack of time or space—that is but a blink of an eye. Frustrated in his effort to assume supremacy in civilized Sumer, \*\*\*(We find it also spelled Sumar but Sumer(ians) seems to be preferred) Marduk/Ra seized upon the granting of civilization to the Egyptians (if you can remotely call it "civilized"). Now, you people who perceive Ra to be God as handed down in historical perception-he could well be called by that title; however, he was more "interesting" than benevolent. We DO, however, refer to Ra as one of the major leaders of human-kind and a major player in Higher Universal Mankind. To be a member of the Brotherhood of Ra (Ranostras) was to hold a very important position in the evolvement of mankind in TRUTH-but not necessarily JUSTICE or LOVING BALANCE. Many of you are now having to continue to work out those misdirections and actions taken back in those experiences. NO, I DO NOT mean kharma! I have no realization of such a thing-there are only lessons and growth through restructuring soul intent and journey.

In the area of Egypt at that historical "time" Marduk/Ra was unable to assume supremacy in civilized Sumer (in Southern Iran near Babylon in Mesopotamia). His "brother" is recognized by most of you historically as Thoth. Ra was the "last word", the supreme leader, of the civilization at the time so he acted about like Kissinger would act now."...let's just go take it back!" So he did! Now Thoth found himself a god without a people; and it was from that time that you came to have a MESOAMERICA. Thoth brought his people together and transported them to the "New Realms" (in Mesoamerica and of course it was not called by that label but how else can I explain it?).

Records can actually show that this happened in 3113 B.C.—exactly the time, the year, and even the day from which the Mesoamericans began what they called their "Long Count".

Counting the passage of time by anchoring the calendar to a major event is not unusual. We are now counting from August 17, 1987. Thus: You are in day 102 of the

current year "8" which number SYMBOL is the "universal" symbol. No, I am not going into that now either. The Western Christian calendar counts the years from the birth of Christ. The Moslem calendar begins with the Hegira, the migration of Mohammed from Mecca to Medina. Skipping over the many examples from various preceding lands and monarchies, we will move on to the Israelite Calendar, which is in effect the ancient (and first-ever) Calendar of Nippur, the Sumerian calendar in 3760 B.C.—the time of one called Anu visiting the Earth. Oh indeed Anu was a very big fish and the very name gives you his origin (Anunnaki). It is interesting to note that in your day this particular calendar is referred to as the "Jewish" calendar. It has always been assumed that the counting of that calendar was "from the beginning of the Earth". No, it was actually from the beginning of the Nippurian calendar in about 3760 B.C.—the time of Anu's visit.

# QUETZALCOATL (THE WINGED SERPENT)

"Winged Serpent?" Yes, he was a very important "god" but he was not a Lighted-Creator God! He was a hard-nosed RULER who wielded power of incredible magnitude and drove space-ships all about your place. You are now [presently] dealing with human-type species who rule through the "fallen god" POWER of the one banished from the Lighted Realms. So NO, CHELAS, you are NOT going to reverse the trends of a physical expression into goodness and LIGHT. You can bring order from the CHAOS and brotherhood among MEN (perhaps) but you are in the LANDS OF GOG, FOR THE BROTHERHOOD OF LIGHT IS NOT IN THIS DIMENSION OR PLACEMENT. Now I've done it! So be it. I just wanted to allow you to see that the occasion or starting the "Long Count" of the Mesoamerican calendar was actually when Quetzalcoatl established HIS new realm. That calendar ENDED its projection in counting on August 17, 1987!

#### WHAT ABOUT "AFRICA"?

Well, that Serpent God came with HIS AFRICAN FOLLOWERS! It was from the African origins which came the people who developed some of the satellite metal-processing sites around Tiahuanacu. There are stone stelae and sculptures from a time between periods I and II of Tiahuanacu which are decorated with the symbol of the Serpent God(s). Hey, readers, I am HERE TO BRING TRUTH--NOT CONCERN OVER YOUR SYMBOLS OR BELIEF PATTERNS. The Serpent is the symbol of that which is opposite of the Light which is the symbol of the Sun. No more and no less. My worse JOB is to tell you Truth about that which you MISPERCEIVE NOW and has brought the globe to a state of possible annihilation. I am not here to whisk you

away and you who wait for a RAPTURE to do so, are equally as confused. That is a tale to lull you into following the depopulation plans and HOLD YOUR SOULS CAPTIVE--HUMAN!

# THE PROTOCOLS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE ZIONIST MEN OF WISDOM

The protocols given to the world by Nilus are only the latest known edition of the Jewish leaders' program. And these are the most problematic group in service of Satan upon Terra-Urantia. By reading the 24 protocols that follow, the reader will begin to understand that which is at stake for the peoples and the planet, and what the final outcome is to be, that is if left unchecked.

# PROTOCOL N° I

Let us put aside phraseology and discuss the inner meaning of every thought; by comparison and deductions let us illuminate the situation. In this way I will describe our system both from our own point of view and from that of the Goys (Gentiles).

It must be remembered that people with base instincts are more numerous than those with noble ones; therefore, THE BEST RESULTS IN GOVERNING ARE ACHIEVED THROUGH VIOLENCE AND INTIMIDATION AND NOT THROUGH ACADEMIC DISCUSSION.

In the early stages of social life they submitted to brute and blind force; afterwards—to the Law, which is the same force but disguised. I deduce from this that according to the laws of nature, RIGHT LIES IN MIGHT.

POLITICAL FREEDOM IS NOT A FACT BUT AN IDEA. ONE MUST KNOW HOW TO EMPLOY THIS IDEA...

In our day the power of gold has replaced liberal rulers. There was a time when faith ruled. THE IDEA OF FREEDOM CANNOT BE REALIZED BECAUSE NO ONE KNOWS HOW TO MAKE REASONABLE USE OF IT.

The DESPOTISM OF CAPITAL, which is entirely in our hands, holds out to it a straw which THE STATE MUST GRASP, although against its will, or otherwise fall into the abyss.

POLITICS HAVE NOTHING IN COMMON WITH MORALS...

He who desires to rule must resort to cunning and hypocrisy. The great popular qualities — honesty and frankness — become vices in politics... These qualities must be the attributes of Goy countries; but we by no means should be guided by them.

Our right lies in might. The word "RIGHT" IS AN ABSTRACT IDEA, unsusceptible of proof. This word means nothing more than: Give me what I desire so that I may have evidence that I am stronger than you.

With the present instability of all authority our power will be more unassailable than any other, BECAUSE IT WILL BE INVISIBLE UNTIL IT IS SO WELL ROOTED THAT NO CUNNING CAN UNDERMINE IT.

THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS. In laying our plans we must turn our attention not so much to the good and moral as to the necessary and useful. Before us lies a plan in which a strategic line is shown, from which we must not deviate on pain of risking the collapse of many centuries of work.

ONLY A PERSON PREPARED FROM CHILDHOOD to autocracy can understand the words which are formed by political letters.

Only an autocrat can outline great and clear plans which allocate in an orderly manner all the parts of the mechanism of the government machinery.

Look at those beasts, steeped in alcohol, stupefied by wine, the unlimited use of which is granted by liberty.

Surely you cannot allow our own people to come to this. The people of the GOYS ARE STUPEFIED BY SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS: THEIR YOUTH IS DRIVEN INSANE through excessive study of the classics, and vice to which they have been instigated by our agents — tutors, valets, governesses — in rich houses, by clerks, and so forth, and by our women in the pleasure places of the Goys.

Our motto is POWER AND HYPOCRISY. Only power can conquer in politics...VIOLENCE MUST BE THE PRINCIPLE; HYPOCRISY AND CUNNING THE RULE of those governments which do not wish to lay down their crowns at the feet of the agents of some new power. THIS EVIL IS THE SOLE MEANS OF ATTAINING THE GOAL OF GOOD. For this reason WE MUST NOT HESITATE AT BRIBERY, FRAUD, AND TREASON when these can help us to reach our end. In politics it is necessary to SEIZE THE PROPERTY OF OTHERS WITHOUT HESITATION if in so doing we attain submission and power.

We must follow a program of violence and hypocrisy, not only for the sake of profit, but also as a duty and for the sake of victory.

Even in olden times we shouted among the people the words "Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity" These words have been repeated so many times since by unconscious parrots, which, flocking from all sides to the bait, have ruined the prosperity of the world and true individual freedom...

On the ruins of natural and hereditary aristocracy we built an aristrocracy of our intellectual class — THE MONEY ARISTOCRACY. We have established this new aristocracy on the qualification of wealth, which is dependent upon us, and also upon science, which is promoted by our wise men.

... we always played upon the most sensitive chords of the human mind, namely, GREED, AND THE INSATIABLE SELFISH DESIRES OF MAN.

The fact that the representatives of the nation can be deposed, delivers them into our power and practically places their appointment in our hands.

#### PROTOCOL N° 2

It is necessary for us that wars, whenever possible, should bring no territorial advantages; this will SHIFT WAR TO AN ECONOMIC BASIS and force nations to realize the strength of our predominance; such a situation will put both sides at the mercy of our million-eyed international agency, which will be unhampered by any frontiers. THEN OUR INTERNATIONAL RIGHTS WILL DO AWAY WITH NATIONAL RIGHTS.

The Administrators chosen by us from among the people in accordance with their capacity for servility will not be experienced in the art of government, and consequently THEY WILL EASILY BECOME PAWNS IN OUR GAME, in the hands of our scientists and wise counselors, specialists trained from early childhood for governing the world. The Goys are not guided by the practice of impartial historical observation. Therefore, we need give them no consideration. Until the time comes LET THEM AMUSE THEMSELVES, OR LIVE IN THE HOPE OF NEW AMUSEMENTS OR IN THE MEMORIES OF THOSE PAST. Intelligent Goys will boast of their knowledge, and verifying it logically, they will put into practice all scientific information compiled by our agents for the purpose of educating their minds in the direction which we require.

Do not think that our assertions are without foundation: the successes of Darwinism, Marxism and Nietzscheism were engineered by us. The demoralizing effects of these doctrines upon the minds of the Goys should be already obvious to us.

There is one great force in the hands of modern states which arouses thought movements among the people. That is THE PRESS but governments were unable to profit by this power and IT HAS FALLEN INTO OUR HANDS. Through it we have attained influence, while remaining in the background. Thanks to the press, WE HAVE GATHERED GOLD IN OUR HANDS, ALTHOUGH WE HAD TO TAKE IT FROM RIVERS OF BLOOD AND TEARS.

But it cost us the sacrifice of many of our own people. EVERY SACRIFICE ON OUR PART IS WORTH A THOUSAND GOYS BEFORE GOD.

#### PROTOCOL N° 3

Today I can tell you that our goal is close at hand. Only a small distance remains, AND THE CYCLE OF THE SYMBOLIC SERPENT -- THE SYMBOL OF OUR PEOPLE -- WILL BE COMPLETE. When this circle is completed, then all the European states will be closed in it as in strong claws.

To induce all lovers of authority to abuse their power, we have PLACED ALL THE FORCES IN OPPOSITION TO EACH OTHER. WE HAVE ARMED ALL THE PARTIES; WE HAVE OPENED THE ARENAS IN DIFFERENT STATES, WHERE REVOLTS ARE NOW OCCURRING, AND DISORDERS AND BANKRUPTCY WILL SHORTLY APPEAR EVERYWHERE.

People are shackled by poverty to heavy labor more surely than they were by slavery and serfdom. They could liberate themselves from those in one way or another, whereas they cannot free themselves from misery. We have included in constitutions rights, which for the people are fictitious and are not actual rights. All the so-called "rights of the people" can exist only in the abstract and can never be realized in practice. What difference does it make to the toiling proletarian, bent double by heavy toil, oppressed by his fate, that the babblers receive the right to talk, journalists the right to mix nonsense with reason in their writings, if the proletariat has no other gain from the constitution than the miserable crumbs which we throw from our table in return for his vote to elect our agents. REPUBLICAN RIGHTS ARE BITTER IRONY TO THE POOR MAN, FOR THE NECESSITY OF ALMOST DAILY LABOR PREVENTS HIM FROM USING THEM...

We will present ourselves in the guise of SAVIORS OF THE WORKERS from this oppression. The aristocracy which benefited by the labor of the people by right have interest that the workers should be well fed, healthy, and strong.

We, on the contrary, are concerned in the opposite — in the degeneration of the Goys. Our power lies in the CHRONIC MALNUTRITION AND IN THE WEAKNESS OF THE WORKER, BECAUSE THROUGH THIS HE FALLS UNDER OUR POWER AND IS UNABLE TO FIND EITHER STRENGTH OR ENERGY TO COMBAT IT.

When the time comes for our universal ruler to be crowned, the same hands will sweep away everything which may be an obstacle in our way.

The Goys are NO LONGER ACCUSTOMED TO THINKING without our scientific advice. Consequently, they do not see the imperative need of upholding that which we will sustain by all means, when our kingdom is established, namely, the teaching in the schools of the only true science, the first of all sciences — the science of the construction of human life, of social existence, which requires the division of labor and, consequently, the separation of people into classes and castes. It is necessary that all should know that equality cannot exist, owing to the different nature of various kinds of work; that there cannot be (equal responsibility before the law).

...occupation and labor must be differentiated so as not to cause human suffering by the discrepancy between education and work. . .the people, in their ignorance, blindly believing the printed word, and owing to the misconceptions which have been fostered by us, feel a hatred towards all classes whom they consider superior to themselves since they do not understand the importance of each caste.

This hatred will be still more ACCENTUATED BY THE ECONOMIC CRISIS, which will stop financial transactions and all industrial life. Having organized a general economic crisis by all possible underhand means, and with the help of gold which is all in our hands, we will throw great crowds of workmen into the street, simultaneously, in all countries in Europe. These crowds will gladly shed the blood of those of whom they, in the simplicity of their ignorance, have been jealous since childhood and whose property they will then be able to loot.

THEY WILL NOT HARM OUR PEOPLE BECAUSE WE WILL KNOW OF THE TIME OF THE ATTACK AND WE WILL TAKE MEASURES TO PROTECT THEM.

Remember the French Revolution ... the secrets of its preparation are well known to us, for it was the work of our hands.

Since then we have carried the masses from one disappointment to another, so that they will renounce even us in favor of a DESPOT SOVEREIGN OF ZIONIST BLOOD, WHOM WE ARE PREPARING FOR THE WORLD.

At present, as an international force, WE ARE INVULNERABLE...

Of course, they are not told that this unification will be achieved only under our rule. Thus, the people condemn the just and acquit the unjust, MORE AND MORE CONVINCED THAT THEY CAN DO WHAT THEY PLEASE. Owing to this, the people destroy all stability and create disorder on every occasion.

The word "Liberty' brings all societies into conflict with all authority, be it that of God or Nature. This why, at the moment of our enthronement, WE SHALL STRIKE THIS WORD FROM THE DICTIONARY...

# PROTOCOL N° 4

WHO AND WHAT CAN OVERTHROW AN UNSEEN POWER? For such is the character of our power. External Masonry acts as a screen for it and its aims, but the plan of action of this power, and its very headquarters, will always remain unknown to the people.

It is for this reason that we must UNDERMINE FAITH, tearing from the minds of the Goys the very principal of God and Soul, and SUBSTITUTING MATHEMATICAL FORMULAS AND MATERIAL NEEDS.

In order that the minds of the Goys may HAVE NO TIME TO THINK AND NOTICE THINGS, it is necessary to divert them in the direction of industry and commerce. Thus all nations will seek their own profit, and while engaged in the struggle, THEY WILL NOT NOTICE THEIR COMMON ENEMY.

The intense struggle for supremacy, the shocks to economic life, will create, moreover have already created, disappointed disgust for high politics and religion. Their only guide will be calculation, i.e. gold, for which they will have a real cult because of the material delights which it can supply. It will be at that stage that the lower classes of the Goys, not for the sake of doing good, nor even for the sake of wealth, but solely BECAUSE OF THEIR HATRED TOWARDS THE PRIVILEGED, WILL FOLLOW US AGAINST OUR COMPETITORS FOR POWER, THE INTELLIGENT GOYS.

# PROTOCOL N° 5

What form of government can be given to societies in which bribery has penetrated everywhere, where riches are obtained only by clever trick and semi-fraudulent means, where corruption reigns, where morality is sustained by punitive measures and where cosmopolitan convictions have eliminated patriotic feelings and religion? WHAT FORM OF GOVERNMENT CAN BE GIVEN TO SUCH SOCIETIES OTHER THAN A DESPOTISM SUCH AS I SHALL DESCRIBE?

We will mechanically regulate all the functions of political life of our subjects BY NEW LAWS. These laws will gradually ELIMINATE ALL THE CONCESSIONS AND LIBERTIES PERMITTED BY THE GOYS. Our kingdom will be crowned by

such a majestic despotism that it will be able, at all times and in all places, to crush both antagonistic and discontented Goys.

At the time when people considered rulers as an incarnation of the will of God, they subjected themselves without murmur to the autocracy of the sovereigns;... when we deprived them of their belief in God, then authority was thrown into the street, all, is it not the same to the world who will be its master — whether it be the head of Catholicism or our despot of Zionist blood? To us, however, the Chosen People, it is by no means a matter of indifference. TEMPORARILY, A WORLD COALITION OF THE GOYS WOULD BE ABLE TO HOLD US IN CHECK, BUT WE ARE INSURED AGAINST THIS BY ROOTS OF DISSENSION SO DEEP AMONG THEM THAT THEY CANNOT NOW BE EXTRACTED. We have set at variance the personal and national interests of the Goys; we have incited religious and race hatred, nurtured by us in their hearts for twenty centuries. Owing to all this, no state will obtain the help it asks for from any side because each of them shall think that a coalition against us will be disadvantageous to it. We are too powerful — we must be taken into consideration. No country can reach even an insignificant private understanding without our being a secret party to it.

THE PROPHETS HAVE TOLD US THAT WE WERE CHOSEN BY GOD HIMSELF TO REIGN OVER THE WORLD. God endowed us with genius to enable us to cope with the problem. Were there a genius in the opposing camp, he would struggle against us, but a newcomer is not equal to an old inhabitant. The struggle between us would be of such a merciless nature as the world has never seen before; moreover their genius would be too late.

All the wheels of government mechanism move by the action of the motor which is in our hands, and THAT MOTOR IS GOLD.

The most important problem of our government is to weaken the popular mind by criticism; to disaccustom it to thought, which creates opposition; TO DEFLECT THE POWER OF THOUGHT into mere empty eloquence.

At all times both peoples and individuals have mistaken words for deeds...

We will appropriate to ourselves... all shades of opinion, and we will provide our orators with the same aspect, and they will talk so much that they will EXHAUST THE PEOPLE by their speeches and cause them to turn away from orators in disgust.

To control public opinion it is necessary to perplex it by the expression of numerous contradictory opinions UNTIL THE GOYS GET LOST IN THE LABYRINTH, AND COME TO UNDERSTAND THAT IT IS BEST TO HAVE NO OPINION ON POLITICAL QUESTIONS.

Such questions are not intended to be understood by the people, since only he who rules knows them. This is the first secret.

The second secret necessary for the success of governing consists in so multiplying popular failings, habits, passions, and conventional laws that no one will be able to disentangle himself in the chaos, and consequently, PEOPLE WILL CEASE TO UNDERSTAND EACH OTHER. This measure would help us to sow dissension within all parties, TO DISINTEGRATE ALL THOSE COLLECTIVE FORCES WHICH STILL DO NOT WISH TO SUBJUGATE THEMSELVES TO US; TO DISCOURAGE ALL INDIVIDUAL INITIATIVE WHICH MIGHT IN ANY DEGREE HAMPER OUR WORK.

THERE IS NOTHING MORE DANGEROUS THAN INDIVIDUAL INITIATIVE. IF IT HAS A TOUCH OF GENIUS IT CAN ACCOMPLISH MORE THAN A MILLION PEOPLE AMONG WHOM WE HAVE SOWN DISSENSIONS.

We must direct the education of the Goy societies so that their arms will drop hopelessly when they face every task where initiative is required.

We will so tire the Goys by all this that we will force them to offer us an international power, which by its position will enable us conveniently to absorb, without destroying, all governmental forces of the world and thus to form a MONSTER WHICH WILL BE CALLED THE SUPER-GOVERNMENTAL ADMINISTRATION. Its hands will be stretched out like pincers in every direction so that this colossal organization cannot fail to conquer all the peoples.

# PROTOCOL N° 6

We will soon begin to ESTABLISH GREAT MONOPOLIES — reservoirs of huge wealth, upon which even the large fortunes of the Goys will depend to such an extent that they will be drowned, together with the governmental credits, on the day following the political catastrophe.

The aristocracy of the Goys as a political force is dead. We do not need to take it into consideration; BUT AS LAND-OWNERS THEY ARE HARMFUL TO US BECAUSE THEY CAN BE INDEPENDENT IN THEIR RESOURCES OF LIFE. FOR THIS REASON WE MUST DEPRIVE THEM OF THEIR LAND AT ANY COST.

It is necessary that industry should suck out of the land both labor and capital and through speculation deliver into our hands all the money of the world, thus throwing all the Goys into the ranks of the proletarians. THEN THE GOYS WILL BOW BEFORE US IN ORDER TO OBTAIN THE MERE RIGHT OF EXISTENCE.

To destroy Goy industry we will create among the Goys, as an aid to speculation, the STRONG DEMAND FOR BOUNDLESS LUXURY which we have already developed.

Let us raise wages, which, however, will be of no benefit to the workers, for we will simultaneously cause the rise in prices of first necessity under the pretext that this is due to the decadence of agriculture, and of the cattle industry.

We will also artfully and deeply undermine the sources of production BY TEACHING THE WORKMEN ANARCHY AND THE USE OF ALCOHOL, AT THE SAME TIME TAKING MEASURES TO EXPEL ALL THE INTELLIGENT GOYS FROM THE LAND.

That the true situation SHOULD NOT BE NOTICED BY THE GOYS UNTIL THE PROPER TIME, we will mask it by a pretended desire to help the working classes, and great economic principles, an active propaganda of which principles is being carried on through the dissemination of our economic theories.

# PROTOCOL N° 7

THE INTENSIFICATION OF ARMAMENT AND THE INCREASE OF THE POLICE FORCE ARE ESSENTIAL TO THE REALIZATION OF THE ABOVE-MENTIONED PLANS. It is necessary that there should be, besides ourselves, in all countries ONLY THE MASS OF THE PROLETARIAT, A FEW MILLIONAIRES DEVOTED TO US, POLICEMEN, AND SOLDIERS.

WE MUST CREATE UNREST, DISSENSIONS, AND HATRED throughout Europe and through European affiliations, also on other continents. they will realize that we have the power to create disorder or to restore order whenever we wish...we will entangle by intrigues all the threads stretched by us into all the governmental bodies by means of politics, economic treaties, or financial obligations.....In this way the peoples and the governments of the Goys, taught by us TO REGARD ONLY THE SURFACE OF THAT WHICH WE SHOW THEM, will look upon us as benefactors and saviors of mankind.

We must be able to OVERCOME ALL OPPOSITION BY PROVOKING A WAR by the neighbors of that country which dares to oppose us. Should, however, those neighbors, in their turn, decide to unite against us we must RESPOND BY A WORLD WAR.

In short, to sum up our system of shackling the Goy governments of Europe, WE WILL SHOW OUR POWER TO ONE OF THEM BY ASSASSINATION AND TERRORISM, AND WOULD THERE BE A POSSIBILITY OF ALL OF THEM

RISING AGAINST US, WE WILL ANSWER THEM WITH AMERICAN, CHINESE OR JAPANESE GUNS.

#### PROTOCOL N° 8

Our government must be surrounded...with publicists, experienced lawyers, administrators, diplomats and, finally, people educated along special lines in our special advanced schools.

These people will be familiar with the reverse side of human nature, with all its sensitive chords, upon which they must know how to play. These chords are the STRUCTURE OF THE INTELLECTS OF THE GOYS, THEIR TENDENCIES, THEIR FAILINGS, THEIR VICES, AND THEIR VIRTUES, the peculiarities of classes and castes.

It is for this reason that ECONOMICS IS THE CHIEF SCIENCE TAUGHT BY THE JEWS. We will be surrounded by a crowd of bankers, traders, capitalists, and most important of all, by millionaires, because in essence EVERYTHING WILL BE DECIDED BY A QUESTION OF FIGURES.

# PROTOCOL N° 9

....because their anti-Semitism is necessary TO ENABLE US TO CONTROL OUR SMALLER BROTHERS. I will not further explain this, as it has already been the object of numerous discussions.

In reality, THERE ARE NO OBSTACLES BEFORE US. Our super-government exists under such extra-legal conditions that it is common to designate it by an energetic and strong word -- a Dictatorship.

I can honestly state that, at the present time, WE ARE LAWMAKERS; WE ARE THE JUDGES AND INFLICT PUNISHMENT; WE EXECUTE AND PARDON; WE AS THE CHIEF OF ALL OUR ARMIES, RIDE THE LEADER'S HORSE....WE POSSESS BOUNDLESS AMBITION, BURNING GREED FOR MERCILESS REVENGE, AND BITTER HATRED.

From us emanates an all-embracing terror. People of all opinions and of all doctrines are in our service; people who desire to restore monarchies, demagogues, socialists, communists, and other utopians. ALL THE GOVERNMENTS HAVE BEEN TORTURED BY THIS PROCEDURE; THEY BEG FOR PEACE, AND FOR THE SAKE OF PEACE ARE PREPARED TO MAKE ANY SACRIFICE, BUT WE WILL

NOT GIVE THEM PEACE UNTIL THEY RECOGNIZE OUR INTERNATIONAL SUPER-GOVERNMENT OPENLY AND WITH SUBMISSION.

The division into parties has delivered all of them to us, because in order to conduct a party struggle money is required, and we have it all.

We have affected legal procedure, electoral law, the press, personal freedom, and, MOST IMPORTANT, THE CORNERSTONE OF FREE EXISTENCE.

WE HAVE MISLED, CORRUPTED, FOOLED, AND DEMORALIZED THE YOUTH of the Goys by education along principles and theories known by us to be false, but which we ourselves have inspired.

You may say that there will be an armed rising against us if our plans are discovered prematurely; but in anticipation of this we have such a terrorizing maneuver in the West that even the bravest soul will shudder.

Underground passages will be established by that time in all capitals, from where THEY CAN BE EXPLODED, together with all their institutions and national documents.

#### PROTOCOL N° 10

I beg you to remember that the government and the masses are satisfied with VISIBLE RESULTS IN POLITICS. It is important to know one detail in our policy. It will help us in discussing division of authority, freedom of speech, of the press, of religion (faith), the right of assembly, equality before the law, inviolability of property and of the home, indirect taxes and the retrospective force of law. ALL SUCH QUESTIONS SHOULD NEVER BE DIRECTLY AND OPENLY DISCUSSED before the masses. When it becomes necessary for us to discuss them, they should not be elaborated but merely mentioned, without going into details, pointing out that modern legal principles are being accepted by us. The significance of this reticence lies in the fact that a principle which has not been openly declared gives us freedom of action to exclude, unnoticed, one point or another, whereas if elaborated the principle becomes as good as established.

WHEN WE ACCOMPLISH OUR COUP D'ETAT, WE WILL SAY TO THE PEOPLES: "EVERYTHING WENT BADLY; ALL OF YOU HAVE SUFFERED. WE WILL ABOLISH THE CAUSE OF YOUR SUFFERINGS, THAT IS TO SAY, NATIONALITIES, FRONTIERS AND NATIONAL CURRENCIES. OF COURSE YOU ARE FREE TO CONDEMN US, BUT WOULD YOUR JUDGEMENT BE JUST IF YOU WERE TO PRONOUNCE IT BEFORE GIVING A TRIAL TO WHAT WE WILL GIVE YOU?" THEREAFTER THEY WILL EXALT US WITH A SENTIMENT

OF UNANIMOUS DELIGHT AND HOPE. THE VOTING SYSTEM WHICH WE HAVE USED AS A TOOL FOR OUR ENTHRONEMENT, AND TO WHICH WE HAVE ACCUSTOMED EVEN THE PREARRANGED AGREEMENTS, WILL HAVE PERFORMED ITS LAST SERVICE AND WILL MAKE ITS LAST APPEARANCE IN THE EXPRESSION OF A UNANIMOUS DESIRE TO BECOME MORE CLOSELY ACQUAINTED WITH US BEFORE HAVING PRONOUNCED A JUDGEMENT.

To attain this we must FORCE ALL TO VOTE, without class discrimination, to establish the autocracy of the majority, which cannot be obtained from the intellectual classes alone. ...WE WILL NOT ALLOW THE FORMATION OF INDIVIDUAL MINDS....We will thus create such a blind power that it will be unable to move without the guidance of our agents, sent by us to replace their leaders.

THE MASSES WILL SUBMIT TO THIS REGIME BECAUSE THEY WILL KNOW THAT THEIR EARNINGS, PERQUISITES, AND OTHER BENEFITS DEPEND UPON THESE LEADERS.

The plan of government must EMANATE ALREADY FORMED from one head. Consequently, the inspired work of our leader must not be thrown to the mercy of the mob or even of a limited group.

These plans will not immediately upset contemporary institutions. They will only alter their organization...

...it is not the institutions that are important, but their functions.

When we injected the poison of liberalism into the state organism, its entire political complexion changed; the states became infected with a mortal disease, namely, the decomposition of the blood. IT IS ONLY NECESSARY TO AWAIT THE END OF THEIR AGONY.

...the constitution, as you well know, is nothing more than a school for dispute, discussion, disagreement, fruitless party agitation, dissention, party tendencies — in other words, a school for everything which weakens the efficiency of government....A president chosen from the mob, from among our creatures, our slaves.

To accomplish our plan, we will engineer the election of presidents whose past record contains some hidden scandal, some "Panama" — then they will be FAITHFUL EXECUTORS OF OUR ORDERS FROM FEAR OF EXPOSURE, and from the natural desire of every man who has reached authority to retain the privileges, advantages, and dignity connected with the position of president. The chamber of Deputies will elect, protect, and screen president, but we will deprive it of the right of initiating laws or of amending them, for THIS RIGHT WILL BE GRANTED BY US TO THE RESPONSIBLE PRESIDENT, A PUPPET IN OUR HANDS....We will justify

this prerogative under the pretext that the president, as chief of the national army, must control it in order to protect the new republican constitution, which he, as a responsible representative of this constitution, is bound to defend.

## .....THE KEYS TO THE SHRINE WILL BE IN OUR HANDS ....

We will also take away from the Chamber, with the introduction of the new republican constitution, the right of interpellation (questioning) in regard to governmental measures, under the pretext that political secrets must be preserved. WITH THE AID OF THIS NEW CONSTITUTION WE WILL REDUCE THE NUMBER OF REPRESENTATIVES TO THE MINIMUM, thus also reducing to the same extent political passions and passion for politics.

Moreover, the president, as chief executive, will have the right to CONVENE OR DISSOLVE PARLIAMENT, and in the case of dissolution, DEFER THE APPOINTMENT OF A NEW PARLIAMENT Under our guidance the president will interpret in ambiguous ways such existing laws as it is possible to so interpret. Moreover, he will annul them when the need is pointed out to him by us; HE WILL ALSO HAVE THE RIGHT TO PROPOSE TEMPORARY LAWS AND EVEN MODIFICATION IN THE CONSTITUTIONAL WORK OF THE GOVERNMENT, alleging as the motive for so doing, the exigencies of the welfare of the country.

BY SUCH MEASURES WE WILL BE ABLE TO DESTROY GRADUALLY, STEP BY STEP, EVERYTHING THAT, UPON ENTERING INTO OUR RIGHTS, WE WERE OBLIGED TO INTRODUCE INTO GOVERNMENT CONSTITUTIONS AS A TRANSITION TO THE IMPERCEPTIBLE ABOLITION OF ALL CONSTITUTIONS, WHEN THE TIME COMES TO CONVERT ALL GOVERNMENTS INTO OUR AUTOCRACY.

But you know well that to render such a universal expression of desire possible, IT IS NECESSARY CONTINUOUSLY TO DISTURB THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE PEOPLE AND THE GOVERNMENT IN ALL COUNTRIES, AND SO TO EXHAUST EVERYBODY BY THE DISSENSION, INOCULATION OF DISEASES, AND MISERY, AND TO MAKE THE GOYS SEE NO OTHER SOLUTION THAN AN APPEAL TO OUR MONEY AND COMPLETE RULE.

Should we give the people a rest, however, the longed for moment will probably never arrive.

#### PROTOCOL N° 11

BY THESE MEASURES, I MEAN THE FREEDOM OF THE PRESS, THE RIGHT OF ASSEMBLY, RELIGIOUS FREEDOM, ELECTORAL RIGHTS, AND MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH MUST DISAPPEAR FROM THE HUMAN REPERTOIRE, OR MUST BE FUNDAMENTALLY ALTERED ON THE DAY FOLLOWING THE DECLARATION OF THE NEW CONSTITUTION.

IT IS NECESSARY FOR US THAT, FROM THE FIRST MOMENT OF ITS PROCLAMATION, WHEN THE PEOPLE ARE STILL DUMBFOUNDED BY THE ACCOMPLISHED REVOLUTION AND ARE IN A STATE OF TERROR AND SURPRISE, **THEY SHOULD** REALIZE WE **ARE** SO STRONG, INVULNERABLE, AND SO MIGHTY THAT WE SHALL IN NO CASE PAY ATTENTION TO THEM, AND NOT ONLY WILL WE IGNORE THEIR OPINIONS AND DESIRES, BUT BE READY TO AND CAPABLE OF SUPPRESSING AT ANY MOMENT OR PLACE ANY SIGN OF OPPOSITION WITH INDISPUTABLE AUTHORITY. WE SHALL WANT THE PEOPLE TO REALIZE THAT WE HAVE TAKEN AT ONCE EVERYTHING WE WANTED, AND THAT WE SHALL UNDER NO CIRCUMSTANCES SHARE OUR POWER WITH THEM. THEN THEY WILL CLOSE THEIR EYES TO EVERYTHING OUT OF FEAR AND WILL AWAIT FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS.

The Goys are like a flock of sheep -- we are wolves.

Do you know what happens to sheep when wolves get into the fold?

They will also close their eyes to everything because we will PROMISE TO RETURN TO THEM ALL THEIR LIBERTIES after the enemies of peace have been subjugated and all the parties pacified.

Is it necessary to say how long they would have to wait for the return of their liberties?

Why have we conceived and inspired this policy for the Goys without giving them an opportunity to examine its inner meaning if not for the purpose of ATTAINING BY A CIRCUITOUS METHOD WHAT IS UNATTAINABLE FOR OUR SCATTERED RACE BY A DIRECT ROAD?

This constituted a base for our organization of secret Masonry which is not known to and whose aims are not even suspected by these cattle, the Goys.

They have been decoyed by us into our numerous ostensible organizations, which appear to be Masonic Lodges, so as to DIVERT THE ATTENTION of their coreligionists.

GOD HAS GIVEN US, HIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE POWER TO SCATTER, AND WHAT TO ALL APPEARS TO BE OUR WEAKNESS, HAS PROVED TO BE OUR STRENGTH, AND HAS NOW BROUGHT US TO THE THRESHOLD OF UNIVERSAL RULE.

LITTLE REMAINS TO BE BUILT ON THESE FOUNDATIONS.

#### PROTOCOL N° 12

Not one notice will be made public without our control. This is already being done by us, since the NEWS FROM ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD IS RECEIVED THROUGH SEVERAL AGENCIES IN WHICH IT IS CENTRALIZED.

....we have already managed to subjugate the minds of the Goys to such an extent that almost ALL OF THEM SEE WORLD EVENTS THROUGH COLORED GLASSES WHICH WE PUT OVER THEIR EYES; ...

All our newspapers will represent different tendencies, namely, aristocratic, republican, revolutionary, even anarchistic, so long of course as the constitution lasts. Like the Indian God Vishnu, these periodicals will have one hundred arms, each of which will reach the pulse of every group of public opinion. When the pulse beats faster, these arms will guide opinion toward our aims, SINCE THE EXCITED PERSON LOSES THE POWER OF REASONING AND IS EASILY LED. Those fools who believe that they repeat the opinion expressed by the newspapers of their party will be repeating our opinions or those which we desire them to have. Imagining that they are following the press of their party, they will follow the flag which we will fly for them.

These attacks against us will also seem to CONVINCE THE PEOPLE THAT COMPLETE LIBERTY OF THE PRESS STILL EXISTS, and it will give our agents the opportunity to declare that the papers opposing us are mere wind-bags, since they are unable to find any real ground to refute our orders.

With such measures, thought will become an educational instrument in the hands of our government, which WILL NOT ALLOW THE PEOPLE TO BE LED ASTRAY into realms of fancy and dreams about beneficent progress.

We will surely conquer our enemies, because THEY WILL NOT HAVE THE PRESS AT THEIR DISPOSAL in which to express themselves in full. Moreover, with the above mentioned plans against the press, we will not even need to refute them seriously.

#### PROTOCOL N° 13

The need of daily bread forces the Goys to silence and compels them to remain our obedient servants.

To prevent them from reaching any independent decisions, WE WILL DIVERT THEIR MINDS BY AMUSEMENTS, GAMES, PASTIMES, PASSIONS, AND CULTURAL CENTERS FOR THE PUBLIC. WE WILL SOON BEGIN TO OFFER PRIZE CONTESTS...Such attractions will definitely deflect the mind from problems over which we would otherwise have to fight with the people. By losing more and more the custom of independent thought, they will begin to talk in unison with us, because we alone will provide new lines of thought through persons with whom, of course, we will presumably have no connection.

The role of liberal Utopians will be definitely terminated when our government is recognized. For it was by the word "progress" that we have successfully turned the brains of the stupid Goys. There are no brains among the Goys to realize that this word is but a cover for digression from the truth, unless it is applied to material inventions, since there is but one truth and there is no room for progress.

When our kingdom is established, our orators will discuss the great problems which have stirred humanity for the purpose of bringing it finally under our blessed rule.

WHO WILL THEN SUSPECT THAT ALL THESE PROBLEMS WERE INSTIGATED BY US, ACCORDING TO A POLITICAL PLAN WHICH HAS NOT BEEN DISCLOSED BY ANY ONE DURING SO MANY CENTURIES?

#### PROTOCOL N° 14

WHEN WE BECOME RULERS WE WILL NOT TOLERATE THE EXISTENCE OF ANY OTHER RELIGION EXCEPT OUR OWN, WHICH PROCLAIMS ONE GOD, WITH WHOM OUR FATE IS BOUND UP BECAUSE WE ARE THE CHOSEN PEOPLE, AND OUR FATE HAS DETERMINED THE FATE OF THE WORLD. FOR THIS REASON WE MUST DESTROY ALL OTHER RELIGIONS.

The benefits of peace, although attained through centuries of unrest, will serve to demonstrate the beneficial character of our rule.....The useless changes of government, to which we ourselves prompted the Goys, when we were undermining their governmental apparatus, will become such a nuisance to the people by that time, that THEY WILL PREFER TO ENDURE ANYTHING FROM US RATHER THAN RISK A REPETITION OF FORMER UNREST AND HARDSHIPS.

Our philosophers will discuss all the shortcomings of the Goy religion, but nobody will ever discuss our religion IN THE LIGHT OF ITS TRUE ASPECT, AND NOBODY WILL EVER THOROUGHLY UNDERSTAND IT, except our own people, who will never dare to disclose its secrets.

#### PROTOCOL N° 15

When we finally become rulers by means of revolutions, which will he arranged so that they shall take place simultaneously in all countries and immediately after all existing governments shall have been officially pronounced as incapable (which may not happen soon, perhaps not before a whole century), WE WILL SEE TO IT THAT NO PLOTS ARE HATCHED AGAINST US. TO EFFECT THIS, WE WILL KILL HEARTLESSLY ALL WHO TAKE UP ARMS AGAINST THE ESTABLISHMENT OF OUR RULE.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF ANY NEW SECRET SOCIETY WILL BE MET BY THE DEATH PENALTY, and those societies which now exist and are known to us and either work or have worked for us, will be disbanded and their members exiled to continents far removed from Europe.

We will deal in the same manner with those Masons among the Goys who know too much.

This is only obtained by its majestic and unshakable power, which will convey the impression that it is inviolable BECAUSE OF ITS MYSTICAL NATURE, NAMELY, BECAUSE CHOSEN BY GOD. Such, until recently has been the Russian Autocracy our ONLY DANGEROUS ENEMY throughout the world, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE POPE.

Meanwhile, until our rule is established, we, on the contrary, will organize and multiply free Masonic lodges in all the countries of the world. WE WILL ATTRACT TO THEM ALL THOSE WHO ARE AND WHO MAY BECOME PUBLIC-SPIRITED, because in these lodges will be the chief source of information and from them will emanate our influence....these lodges will be administered by our wise men.

You have no idea how easy it is to bring even the most intelligent Goys to a state of unconscious credulity....To the same extent as our people ignore success for the sake of carrying out their plans, so are the Goys ready to sacrifice all their plans for the sake of success. Their psychology makes the problem of direction easier for us. Those tigers in appearance have the souls of sheep and nonsense filters through their heads.

As a hobby we have given them the dream of submerging human individualism through the symbolic idea of collectivism.

They have not yet discovered and will not discover that this hobby IS A CLEAR INFRINGEMENT ON THE PRINCIPAL LAW OF NATURE, WHICH, FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD, CREATED A BEING UNLIKE ALL OTHERS, PRECISELY FOR THE SAKE OF EXPRESSING HIS INDIVIDUALITY.

If we were able to lead them to such insane and blind beliefs, does it not obviously prove the low level of development of the Goy mind as compared to our mind? IT IS PRECISELY THE THING WHICH GUARANTEES OUR SUCCESS.

How far sighted were our wise men of old when they said that to attain a serious object ONE MUST NOT STOP AT THE MEANS, NOR SHOULD ONE COUNT THE VICTIMS SACRIFICED TO THE CAUSE. We have not counted the victims from among the Goys, those seeds of cattle. Although we have sacrificed many of our own peoples, we have already given them in return a formerly undreamed-of position on earth. THE COMPARATIVELY FEW VICTIMS FROM AMONG OUR OWN PEOPLE HAVE SAVED OUR RACE FROM DESTRUCTION.

Death is the unavoidable end of all. IT WOULD BE BETTER TO ACCELERATE THIS END FOR THOSE WHO INTERFERE WITH OUR CAUSE THAN FOR OUR PEOPLE OR FOR US, OURSELVES, THE CREATORS OF THIS CAUSE, TO DIE. We kill Masons in such a way that none but the brothers suspect, not even the victims; they all die when it is necessary, apparently from a natural death.

...The purely animal mind of the Goys is incapable of analysis and observation...

It is through this difference in the process of reasoning between us and the Goys that it becomes possible clearly to demonstrate the stamp of God's elect as compared to the instinctive and bestial mentality of the Goys. They see, but they cannot foresee, and they cannot invent anything except material things. IT IS CLEAR, THEREFORE, THAT NATURE HERSELF INTENDED US TO RULE AND GUIDE THE WORLD.

OUR LAWS WILL BE SHORT, CLEAR, IRREVOCABLE, AND REQUIRING NO INTERPRETATION, so that everybody will be able to know them thoroughly. The chief point emphasized in them will be a HIGHLY DEVELOPED OBEDIENCE TO AUTHORITY, which will eliminate all abuses, for all without exception will be responsible before the supreme power vested in the highest authority.

For instance: Our judges will know that by attempting to show stupid mercy, they overstep the law of justice, which was created solely for exemplary punishment of crimes and not for the manifestation of moral qualities on the part of the judge. Such qualities are commendable in private, but not in public life, which constitutes the educational forum of human life.

..... ALL THE WORLD'S MONEY WILL BE CONCENTRATED IN OUR HANDS; consequently, our government need not fear expense.

Our autocracy will be consistent in every respect, and consequently every manifestation of our great power will be respected and unconditionally obeyed.

Thus, they will become imbued with the idea that it is impossible for them to do without this guardian and guide if they wish to live in a world of peace and quiet. They will recognize the autocracy of our sovereign, whom they will respect and almost deify. . . With regard to the secrets of our political plans, BOTH THE MASSES AND THEIR ADMINISTRATION ARE LIKE LITTLE CHILDREN.

IT IS THE RIGHT OF THE STRONG TO UTILIZE HIS POWER IN ORDER TO LEAD HUMANITY TOWARDS A SOCIAL ORDER ESTABLISHED BY THE LAW OF NATURE, NAMELY, OBEDIENCE.... Consequently, let us be the strongest for the common good.

WE MUST SACRIFICE WITHOUT HESITATION THOSE INDIVIDUALS WHO VIOLATE THE EXISTING ORDER, for in exemplary punishment of evil there lies a great educational process.

WHEN THE KING OF ISRAEL PLACES THE CROWN OFFERED TO HIM BY EUROPE ON HIS SACRED HEAD, HE WILL BECOME THE PATRIARCH OF THE WORLD. The necessary sacrifices made by him will never equal the number of victims sacrificed to the mania of greatness during the centuries of rivalry between the Goy governments.

Our sovereign will be in constant communication with the people, delivering from tribunes addresses which will be spread to all parts of the world.

#### PROTOCOL N° 16

It was necessary for us to infiltrate into their educational system such principles as have successfully broken down their social order.

We will obliterate from the memory of the people all those facts pertaining to former centuries which are not to our advantage, leaving only those which emphasize the mistakes of the Goy governments. THE STUDY OF PRACTICAL LIFE, OF OBLIGATORY SOCIAL ORDER, OF THE INTER-RELATIONSHIP OF HUMAN BEINGS, THE AVOIDANCE OF EVIL, EGOTISTICAL EXAMPLES THAT PLANT THE SEED OF EVIL, AND OTHER QUESTIONS OF A PEDAGOGICAL NATURE, WILL HEAD THE EDUCATIONAL PROGRAM. This program will differ for each

caste, never allowing education to be of a uniform character. Such a system is of special importance.

EACH CASTE MUST BE EDUCATED WITH STRICT LIMITATIONS according to its particular occupation and the nature of the work. Accidental genius has always been able and always will be able to rise to a higher caste, but, for the sake of this rare exception, to open the door to the inefficient, and to admit them to higher castes or ranks, enabling them to occupy positions of others born and trained to fill them — is absolute insanity. You, yourself, know what happened to the Goys when they yielded to this nonsense.

... teachers will read supposedly unbiased lectures on problems of human relationship, on the law of imitation, on the cruelty of unrestricted competition, and finally, on new philosophical theories which have not yet been disclosed to the world.

In short, knowing from the experience of many centuries that MEN LIVE AND ARE GUIDED BY IDEAS that these ideas are imbued only by means of education given to persons of all ages, ...WE WILL ABSORB AND APPROPRIATE TO OUR OWN ADVANTAGE THE LAST TRACES OF INDEPENDENT THOUGHT, WHICH FOR A LONG TIME HAVE BEEN DIRECTED TO THE GOAL AND TO THE IDEAS NECESSARY TO US. THE SYSTEM OF ENSLAVING THOUGHT IS ALREADY IN ACTION THROUGH SO-CALLED VISUAL EDUCATION.

THIS SYSTEM TENDS TO TURN THE GOYS INTO THOUGHTLESS, OBEDIENT ANIMALS, EXPECTING TO SEE IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND. In France, one of our best agents, Bourgeois, has already announced a new program of visual education.

#### PROTOCOL N° 17

Lawyers ... will receive a salary, regardless of whether the defense has been successful or not.

.. it is only a question of a few years before the complete collapse of Christendom. It will be still easier to deal with other religions, but it is too early to discuss this problem.

When the moment comes to ANNIHILATE THE VATICAN COMPLETELY, an invisible hand, pointing towards this court, will guide the masses in their assault.

The King of Israel will become the real Pope of the Universe, the Patriarch of the International Church.

According to our program, ONE-THIRD OF OUR SUBJECTS WILL WATCH THE OTHERS from a pure sense of duty, as volunteers for the government. Then it will not be considered disgraceful to be a spy and an informer; on the contrary, it will be regarded as praiseworthy. Unfounded reports, however, will be severely punished to prevent abuse of this privilege.

#### PROTOCOL N° 18

We have forced the rulers to admit their own weakness by adopting open measure of police protection, and thereby we have ruined the prestige of their authority.

TO GUARD THE SOVEREIGN OPENLY IS EQUIVALENT TO AN ADMISSION OF THE WEAKNESS OF HIS GOVERNMENTAL ORGANIZATION.

We will arrest criminals upon the first more or less well founded suspicion.

#### PROTOCOL N° 19

Sedition is nothing but the barking of a lap dog at an elephant. From the point of view of the government which is well organized, not from the police standpoint but with regards to its social basis, the lap dog barks at the elephant because he does not realize his strength. It is only necessary for the elephant to show his strength once and the dog barks no more; he begins to wag his tail the moment he sees the elephant.

## PROTOCOL N° 20

....THE RESULT OF OUR ACTIONS IS MEASURED IN FIGURES.

In our government the sovereign will have the legal fiction of OWNING EVERYTHING IN HIS KINGDOM (which is easily put into practice), and can resort to LEGAL CONFISCATION OF ALL MONEY in order to regulate its circulation throughout the country. Consequently, the best method of taxation is the levying of a PROGRESSIVE TAX ON PROPERTY.

Progressive taxation, assessed according to the amount of capital, will produce a much greater revenue than the present system of taxing every one at an equal rate, which is useful to us now ONLY AS A MEANS OF EXCITING REVOLT AND DISCONTENT AMONG THE GOYS. The power of our sovereign will rest mainly in equilibrium and in guarantees of peace....Public needs must be met by those who can best afford to do so and by those from whom there is something to take.

Such a measure will eliminate the hatred of the poor towards the rich...

Even small sums in excess of a certain definite and broadly calculated fund, should not be allowed to be kept in the state treasury, because MONEY IS INTENDED TO CIRCULATE, and every impediment to circulation is detrimental to the governmental mechanism, which the money lubricates; the congestion of lubricating substances can stop the proper functioning of the mechanism.

THE ECONOMIC CRISES WERE CREATED BY US FOR THE GOYS ONLY BY THE WITHDRAWAL OF MONEY FROM CIRCULATION. Huge amounts of capital were kept idle and were taken away from the nations, which were thus compelled to apply to us for loans. Payment of interest on these loans burdened the state finances and made the states subservient to capital. The concentration of industry HAVING TAKEN PRODUCTION OUT OF THE HANDS OF THE ARTISAN AND PUT IT INTO THE HANDS OF CAPITALISTS, SUCKED ALL THE POWER OUT OF THE PEOPLE AND ALSO OUT OF THE STATE.

... SINCE WE TOOK AS MUCH GOLD AS POSSIBLE OUT OF CIRCULATION.

The budget of revenues and the budget of expenditures will be PLACED SIDE BY SIDE, in order that they may always be compared with each other.

THE PERIOD OF LOANS FOLLOWED AND .... BROUGHT ALL THE GOY STATES TO BANKRUPTCY.

You can well understand that such a management of financial affairs as we induced the Goys to pursue cannot be adopted by us.

Indeed, what is a loan, especially a foreign loan, if not a leech?

SO LONG AS THE LOANS WERE DOMESTIC, THE GOYS ONLY SHIFTED THE MONEY FROM THE POCKETS OF THE POOR INTO THOSE OF THE RICH; BUT WHEN WE BRIBED THE PROPER PERSONS TO MAKE THE LOANS FOREIGN, THEN THE NATIONAL RICHES POURED INTO OUR HANDS AND ALL THE GOYS BEGAN TO PAY US THE TRIBUTE OF SUBJECTS.

... has forced their countries into debt to our banks to such an extent that THEY CAN NEVER PAY OFF THEIR DEBTS. It should be realized, however, that we have gone to great pains in order to bring about such a state of affairs.

THIS PROVES THE GENIUS OF OUR DISTINGUISHED MIND, for we were able to present the question of loans to them in such a light that they saw in loans an advantage for themselves.

IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO GOVERN WITHOUT A DEFINITE PLAN.

#### PROTOCOL N° 21

....we will also DESTROY ALL STOCK EXCHANGES, for we will not allow the prestige of our authority to be shaken by the shifting of the prices of our securities. We will fix the full price of their value legally without any possibility of its fluctuation. (A rise leads to a fall, and this was precisely what we did to the Goy stocks and bonds at the beginning).

We will replace the stock exchanges by great government credit institutions....These institutions will be in a position to throw daily on the market 500,000,000 shares of industrial stocks, or to buy up a like amount. Thus all industrial enterprises will become dependent upon us. YOU CAN WELL IMAGINE WHAT POWER THAT WILL GIVE US.

#### PROTOCOL N° 22

In all that I have hitherto reported to you I have carefully tried to show you a true picture of the mystery of present events, as also of those of the past, which all flow into the stream of great events, the results of which will be seen in the near future. I have exposed our secret plans which govern our relations with the Goys, as well as our financial policy. There remains but little to add.

We hold in our hands the greatest modern power - gold. In the course of two days we can get it from our treasuries in any desired quantity.

Is there any more need for us to prove that our rule is decreed by God? DO WE NOT PROVE BY SUCH WEALTH THAT ALL THE EVIL WHICH WE WERE FORCED TO DO DURING SO MANY CENTURIES HAS SERVED IN THE END TO TRUE HAPPINESS — TO THE RESTORATION OF ORDER? ....We will be able to prove that we are benefactors, who have brought true welfare and individual freedom to the tortured world, insuring at the same time the possibility of enjoying peace, quiet, and dignity of relationships, UPON THE SOLE CONDITION, OF COURSE, THAT OBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS ESTABLISHED BY US IS PRACTICED.

Our power will be glorious because it will be mighty; it will rule and guide, and not helplessly crawl after leaders and orators, shouting insane words which they call great principles, and which in reality are simply Utopian. OUR POWER WILL LEAD TO ORDER, WHICH, IN TURN BRINGS HAPPINESS TO THE PEOPLE. The prestige of this power will excite mystical adoration, and the peoples will bow before it. TRUE POWER DOES NOT YIELD TO ANY RIGHT, EVEN BE IT THAT OF GOD. None will dare approach it in order to deprive it even of an atom of its might.

#### PROTOCOL N° 23

To teach the people obedience they must be taught modesty, and to accomplish this THE PRODUCTION OF LUXURIES MUST BE LIMITED.

We will RESTORE HANDICRAFT, which will undermine the private capital of manufacturers.....big manufacturers often influence....the thoughts of the people against the government.

A people, practicing handicraft, does not know what unemployment means, and this makes them cling to existing conditions and consequently to the power of authority. Unemployment is most dangerous for a government. IT WILL HAVE FINISHED ITS WORK FOR US AS SOON AS AUTHORITY FALLS INTO OUR HANDS.

DRUNKENNESS WILL ALSO BE FORBIDDEN BY LAW and will be punishable as a crime against human decency, for man becomes bestial under the influence of alcohol.

The sovereign who will replace the present existing governments ... must destroy such a society, IF NECESSARY DROWN IT IN ITS OWN BLOOD, in order to resurrect it as a well-organized army, which consciously struggles against the infection of any anarchy affecting the state organism.

HE, GOD'S ELECT, IS CHOSEN FROM ABOVE FOR THE PURPOSE OF CRUSHING THE INSANE FORCES THAT ARE MOVED BY INSTINCT AND NOT BY INTELLECT, BY BESTIALITY AND NOT BY HUMANITARIANISM.

Then we will say to the peoples: "Pray to God and bow before him who hears the mark of predestination, to whom God Himself showed His Star, so that none but Ile Himself should free you from all sinful forces and from evil.

#### PROTOCOL N° 24

A few members of the seed of David will train the sovereigns and their successors, who will be selected not by right of inheritance, but according to their personal ability.

ONLY THOSE OF AN UNDOUBTEDLY ABLE AND FIRM, EVEN CRUEL CHARACTER, WILL RECEIVE THE REINS OF GOVERNMENT FROM OUR WISE MEN.

Only the sovereign and his three sponsors will know the future.

Nobody will know the aims of the sovereign when he issues his orders, and thus nobody will dare oppose him.

Naturally, the mental capacity of the sovereign must be equal to the plan of rule herein contained. For this reason he will not mount the throne before a TEST OF HIS MIND is made by the above mentioned Wise Men.

The King of Israel must not be influenced by his passions, especially by sensuality. No particular element of his nature must have the upper hand and rule over his mind. SENSUALITY, MORE THAN ANYTHING ELSE, UPSETS MENTAL ABILITY AND CLEARNESS OF VISION BY DEFLECTING THOUGHT TO THE WORST AND MOST BESTIAL SIDE OF HUMAN NATURE.

The Pillar of the Universe in the person of the World Ruler, sprung from the sacred seed of David, MUST SACRIFICE ALL PERSONAL DESIRES FOR THE BENEFIT OF HIS PEOPLE.

OUR SOVEREIGN MUST BE IRREPROACHABLE.

-----

Now you who are in shocking disbelief, bear with me a bit longer. The entire text is over 63 pages in length----and that is just the summary of the main, detailed document which has not been seen outside the "privileged" circles.

Dharma asks, "But what of the Jewish people who live and work and dwell in all ways among us?" So be it, chela. Did you know all of this information? Neither do they!!

The "ordinary" Jewish person will be sacrificed in the most outrageous manner. The Zionist Jews have more hatred for the "Jew" than all other beings on your placement placed in one lump anywhere or at any time. They are the tools of the teachings.

Who are goys? Again I repeat for your memory prompting—they are ALL except the Zionists.

Frightening? I should certainly hope so, beloved chelas. It is a good time to use your earthly phrase: "If you aren't in a panic; you don't understand the situation!"

# TERM "JEW" CREATED IN 1775--A.D.

### QUOTE:

It is an incontestible fact that the word "Jew" did not come into existence until the year 1775. Prior to 1775 the word "Jew" did not exist in any language. The word "Jew" was introduced into the English for the first time in the 18th century when Sheridan used it in his play "The Rivals", II, i, "She shall have a skin like a mummy, and the beard

of a Jew". Prior to this use of the word "Jew" in the English language by Sheridan in 1775 the word "Jew" had not become a word in the English language.

Shakespeare never saw the word "Jew" as you will see. Shakespeare never used the word "Jew" in any of his works, the common general belief to the contrary notwithstanding. In his "Merchant of Venice", V. III. i. 61, Shakespeare wrote as follows: "What is the reason? I am a Iewe; hath not a Iewe eyes?"

In the Latin St. Jerome 4th century Vulgate Edition of the New Testament Jesus is referred to by the Genitive Plural of "Iudaeus" in the Gospel by John reference to the inscription on the Cross — "Iudaeorum". It was in the 4th century that St. Jerome translated into Latin the manuscripts of the New Testament from the original languages in which they were written. This translation by St. Jerome is referred to still today as the Vulgate Edition by the Roman Catholic Church authorities, who use it today.

Jesus is referred to as a so-called "Jew" for the first time in the New Testament in the 18th century. Jesus is first referred to as a so-called "Jew" in the revised 18th century editions in the English language of the 14th century first translations of the New Testament into English. The history of the origin of the word "Jew" in the English language leaves no doubt that the 18th century "Jew" is the 18th century contracted and corrupted English word for the 4th century Latin "Iudaeus" found in St. Jerome's Vulgate Edition. Of that there is no longer doubt.

The available original manuscripts from the 4th century to the 18th century accurately trace the origin and give the complete history of the word "Jew in the English language. In these manuscripts are to be found all the many earlier English equivalents extending through the 14 centuries from the 4th to the 18th century. From the Latin "Iudaeus" to the English "Jew" these English forms included successively "Gyu", "Giu", "Iu", "Iuu", "Iuw", "Ieuu", "Ieuy", "Iwe", "Iow", "Iewe", "Ieue", "Iue", "Ive", "Iew", and then finally in the 18th century, "Jew". The many earlier English equivalents for "Jews" through the 14 centuries are "Giwis", "Giws", "Gyues", "Gywes", "Giwes", "Geus", "Iuys", "Iows", "Iouis", "Iews", and then also finally in the 18th century, "Jews".

With the rapidly expanding use in England in the 18th century for the first time in history of the greatly improved printing presses unlimited quantities of the New Testament were printed. These revised 18th century editions of the earlier 14th century first translations into the English language were then widely distributed throughout England and the English speaking world among families who had never possessed a copy of the New Testament in any language. In these 18th century editions with revisions the word "Jew" appeared for the first time in any English translations. The word "Jew" as it was used in the 18th century editions has since

continued in use in all editions of the New Testament in the English language. The use of the word "Jew" thus was stabilized.

As you know, my dear Dr. Goldstein, the best-known 18<sup>th</sup> century editions of the New Testament in English are the Rheims (Douai) Edition and the King James Authorized Edition. The Rheims (Douai) translation of the New Testament into English was first printed in 1582 but the word "Jew" did not appear in it. The King James Authorized translation of the New Testament into English was begun in 1604 and first published in 1611. The word "Jew" did NOT appear in it either. The word "Jew" appeared in both these well-known editions in their 18th century revised versions for the first time.

Countless copies of the revised 18th century editions of the Rheims (Douai) and the King James translations of the New Testament into English were distributed to the clergy and the laity throughout the English-speaking world. They did not know the history of the origin of the English word "Jew" as the only and as the accepted form of the Latin "Iudaeus" and the Greek "Ioudaios". How could they be expected to have known otherwise? The answer is they could not and they did not. It was a new English word to them.

When you studied Latin in your school days you were taught that the letter "I" in Latin when used as the first letter in a word is pronounced like the letter "Y" in English when it is the first letter in words like "yes", "youth" and "yacht". The "I" in "Iudaeus" is pronounced like the "Y" in "yes", "youth", and "yacht" in English. In all the 4th century to 18th century forms for the 18th century "Jew" the letter "I" was pronounced like the English "Y" in "yes", "young", and "yacht". The same is true of the "Gi" or the "Gy" where it was used in place of the letter "I".

The present pronunciation of the word "Jew" in modern English is a development of recent times. In the English language today the "J" in "Jew" is pronounced like the "J" in the English "justice", "jolly", and "jump". This is the case only since the 18th century. Prior to the 18th century the "J" in "Jew" was pronounced exactly like the "Y" in the English "yes", "youth", and "yacht". Until the 18th century and perhaps even later the English "you" or "hew", and the word "Jews" like "youse" or "hews".

The present pronunciation of "Jew" in English is a new pronunciation acquired after the 18th century.

The German language still retains the Latin original pronunciation. The German "Jude" is the German equivalent of the English "Jew". The "J" in the German "Jude" is pronounced exactly like the English "Y" in "yes", "youth", and "yacht". The German "J" is the equivalent of the Latin "I" and both are pronounced exactly like the English "Y" in "yes", "youth" and "yacht". The German "Jude" is virtually the first syllable in the Latin "Iudaeus" and is pronounced exactly like it. The German "Jude" is the German

contraction and corruption of the Latin "Iudaeus" just as the English "Jew" is the contraction and corruption of the Latin "Iudaeus". The German "J" is always pronounced like the English "Y" in "yes", "youth", and "yacht" when it is the first letter of a word. The pronunciation of the "J" in German "Jude" is not an exception to the pronunciation of the "J" in German.

The English language as you already know, my dear Dr. Goldstein, is largely made up of words adopted from foreign languages. After their adoption by the English language foreign words were then adapted by contracting their spelling and corrupting their foreign pronunciation to make them more easily pronounced in English from their English spelling. This process of first adopting foreign words and then adapting them by contracting their spelling and corrupting their pronunciation resulted in such new words in the English language as "cab" from their original foreign spelling.

Hundreds of others must come to your mind.

By this adopting-adapting process the Latin "Iudaeus" and the Greek "Ioudaios" finally emerged in the 18th century as "Jew" in the English language. The English-speaking peoples struggled through 14 centuries seeking to create for the English language and English equivalent for the Latin "Iudaeus" and the Greek "Ioudaios" which could be easily pronounced in English from its English spelling. The English "Jew" was the resulting 18th century contracted and corrupted form of the Latin "Iudaeus" and the Greek "ioudaios". The English "Jew" is easily pronounced in English from its English spelling. The Latin "Iudaeus" and the Greek "Ioudaios" cannot be as easily pronounced in English from the Latin and Greek spelling. They were forced to coin a word.

The earliest version of the New Testament in English from the Latin Vulgate Edition is the Wiclif, or Wickliffe Edition published in 1380. In the Wiclif Edition Jesus is there mentioned as One of the "iewes". That was the 14th century English version of the Latin "Iudaeus" and was pronounced "hew-weeze", in the plural, and "iewe" pronounced "hew-wee" in the singular. In the 1380 Wiclif Edition in English and Gospel by John, XIX.19, reads "ihesus of nazareth kyng of the iewes". Prior to the 14th century the English language adopted the Anglo-Saxon "kyng" together with many other Anglo-Saxon words in place of the Latin "rex" and the Greek "basileus".

The Anglo-Saxon also meant "tribal leader".

In the Tyndale Edition of the New Testament in English published in 1525 Jesus was likewise described as One of the "Iewes". In the Coverdale Edition published in 1535 Jesus was also described as One of the "Iewes". In the Coverdale Edition the Gospel by John, XIX.19, reads "Iesus of Nazareth, kynge of the Iewes". In the Cranmer Edition published in 1539 Jesus was again described as One of the "Iewes". In the Geneva Edition published in 1540-1557 Jesus was also described as One of the "Iewes". In the

Rheims Edition published in 1582 Jesus was described as One of the "Ievves". In the King James Edition published in 1404-1611 also known as the Authorized Version Jesus was described again as one of the "Iewes". The forms of the Latin "Iudaeus" were used which were current at the time these translations were made.

The translation into English of the Gospel by John, XIX.19, from the Greek in which it was originally written reads "Do not inscribe "the monarch of the Judeans" but that He Himself said 'I am monarch'". In the original Greek manuscript the Greek "basileus" appears for "monarch" in the English and the Greek "Ioudaios" appears for "Judeans" in the English. "Ioudaia" in Greek is "Judea" in English. "Ioudaios" in Greek is "Judeans" in English. There is no reason for any confusion.

My dear Dr. Goldstein, if the generally accepted understanding today of the English "Jew" and "Judean" conveyed the identical implications, inferences and innuendoes as both rightly should, it would make no difference which of these two words was used when referring to Jesus in the New Testament or elsewhere. But the implications, inferences, and innuendoes today conveyed by these two words are as different as black is from white. The word "Jew" today is never regarded as a synonym for "Judean" nor is "Judean" regarded as a synonym for "Jew".

As I have explained, when the word "Jew" was first introduced into the English language in the 18th century its one and only implication, inference and innuendo was "Judean". However during the 18<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries a well-organized and well-financed international "pressure group" created a so-called "secondary meaning" for the word "Jew" among the English-speaking peoples of the world. This so-called "secondary meaning" for the word "Jew" bears no relation whatsoever to the 18th century original connotation of the word "Jew". It is a misrepresentation.

The "secondary meaning" of the word "Jew" today bears as little relation to its original and correct meaning as the "secondary meaning" today for the word "camel" bears to the original and correct meaning for the word "camel", or the "secondary meaning" today for the word "ivory" bears to the original and correct meaning of the word "ivory". The "secondary meaning" today for the word "camel" is a cigarette by that name but its original and correct meaning is a desert animal by that ancient name. The "secondary meaning" of the word "ivory" today is a piece of soap but its original and correct meaning is the tusk of a male elephant.

The "secondary meanings" of words often become the generally accepted meanings of words formerly having entirely different meanings. This is accomplished by the expenditure of great amounts of money for well-planned publicity. Today if you ask for a "camel" someone will hand you cigarette by that name. Today if you ask for a piece of "ivory" someone will hand you a piece of soap by that name. You will never receive either a desert animal or a piece of the tusk of a male elephant. That must

illustrate the extent to which these "secondary meanings" are able to practically eclipse the original and correct meanings of words in the minds of the general public. The "secondary meaning" for the word "Jew" today has practically totally eclipsed the original and correct meaning of the word "Jew" when it was introduced as a word in the English language. This phenomena is not uncommon.

The United States Supreme Court has recognized the "secondary meaning" of words. The highest court in the land has established as basic law that "secondary meanings" can acquire priority rights to the use of any dictionary word. Well-planned and well-financed world-wide publicity through every available media by well- organized groups of so-called or self-styled "Jews" for three centuries has created a "secondary meaning" for the word "Jew" which has completely "blacked out" the original and correct meaning of the word "Jew". There can be no doubt about that.

There is not one person in the whole English-speaking world today who regards a "Jew" as a "Judean" in the literal sense of the word. That was the correct and only meaning in the 18th century. The generally accepted "secondary meaning" of the word "Jew" today with practically no exceptions is made up of four almost universally-believed theories. These four theories are that a so-called or self-styled "Jew" is (1) a person who today professes the form of religious worship known as "Judaism", (2) a person who claims to belong to a racial group associated with the ancient Semites, (3) a person directly the descendant of an ancient nation which thrived in Palestine in Bible history, (4) a person blessed by Divine intentional design with certain superior cultural characteristics denied to other racial, religious or national groups, all rolled into one.

The present generally accepted "secondary meaning" of the word "Jew" is fundamentally responsible for the confusion in the minds of Christians regarding elementary tenets of the Christian faith. It is likewise responsible today to a very great extent for the dilution of the devotion of countless Christians for their Christian faith. The implications, inferences and innuendoes of the word "Jew" today, to the preponderant majority of intelligent and informed Christians, is contradictory and in complete conflict with incontestible historic fact. Christians who cannot be fooled any longer are suspect of the Christian clergy who continue to repeat, and repeat, and repeat ad nauseam their pet theme song "Jesus was a Jew". It actually now approaches psychosis.

Countless Christians know today that they were "brain washed" by the Christian clergy on the subject "Jesus was a Jew". The resentment they feel is not yet apparent to the Christian clergy. Christians now are demanding from the Christian clergy "the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth". It is now time for the Christian clergy to tell Christians what they should have told them long ago. Of all religious

groups in the world Christians appear to be the least informed of any on this subject. Have their spiritual leaders been reckless with the truth?

Countless intelligent and informed Christians no longer accept unchallenged assertions by the Christian clergy that Jesus in His lifetime was a Member of a group in Judea which practised a religious form of worship then which is today called "Judaism", or that Jesus in His lifetime here on earth was a Member of the racial group which today includes the preponderant majority of all so-called or self-styled "Jews" in the world, or that the so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today are the lineal descendants of the nation in Judea of which Jesus was a national in His lifetime here on earth, or that the cultural characteristics of so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today correspond with the cultural characteristics of Jesus during His lifetime here on earth and His teachings while He was here on earth for a brief stay. Christians will no longer believe that the race, religion, nationality and culture of Jesus and the race, religion, nationality and culture of so-called or self-styled "Jews" today or their ancestors have a common origin or character.

The resentment by Christian is more ominous than the Christian clergy suspect.

Under existing conditions the Christian clergy will find that ignorance is not bliss, nor wisdom folly. Christians everywhere today are seeking to learn the authentic relationship between the so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today and the "Judeans" who populated "Judea" before, during and after the time of Jesus. Christians now insist that they be told correctly by the Christian clergy about the racial, religious, national and cultural background of the so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today and the basis for associating these backgrounds with the racial, religious, national and cultural background of Jesus in His lifetime in Judea. The intelligent and informed Christians are alerted to the exploded myth that the so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today are the direct descendants of the "Judeans" amongst whom Jesus lived during His lifetime here on earth.

Christians today are also becoming more and more alerted day by day why the so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world for three centuries have spent uncounted sums of money to manufacture the fiction that the "Judeans" in the time of Jesus were "Jews" rather than "Judeans", and that "Jesus was a Jew". Christians are becoming more and more aware day by day of all the economic and political advantages accruing to the so-called or self-styled "Jews" as a direct result of their success in making Christians believe that "Jesus was a Jew" in the "secondary meaning" they have created for the 18th century word "Jew". The so-called or self-styled "Jews" throughout the world today represent themselves to Christians as "Jews" only in the "secondary meaning" of the word "Jew". They seek to thereby prove their kinship with Jesus. They emphasize this fiction to the Christians constantly. That fable is fast fading and losing its former grip upon the imaginations of Christians.

To allege that "Jesus was a Jew" in the sense that during His lifetime Jesus professed and practised the form of religious worship known and practised under the modern name of "Judaism" is false and fiction of the most blasphemous nature. If to be a so-called or self-styled "Jew" then or now the practise of "Judaism" was a requirement then Jesus certainly was not a so-called "Jew". Jesus abhorred and denounced the form of religious worship practised in Judea in His lifetime and which is known and practised today under its new name "Judaism". That religious belief was then known as "Pharisaism". The Christian clergy learned that in their theological seminary days but they have never made any attempt to make that clear to Christians.

## FACE THE FACTS, LITTLE SHEMITES

TIME GROWETH SHORT INDEED! History will not allow the people of Shem additional centuries, or even many more decades, to come into their (your) senses and realize just what is and has been going on. Just as they have been victims of massacre and genocide for centuries, the people of Shem now face the determination of the Zionist Canaanites to exterminate them utterly and finally, a goal which they hope to achieve BY THE YEAR 2,000--THE END OF THIS MILLENNIUM AND THE PLAN IS IN PLACE AND UNWINDING "RIGHT ON SCHEDULE". Oops--

Hatonn said it again!

## Part 8

## The Ultimate Vision

The ultimate vision to keep in mind is the most important element in the whole equation that confront our civilization. Without vision any given people, any civilization does perish. The whole lesson to be learned lies in this statement. The perspective of the Pleiadians, our elders having understood and integrated the lesson, will bring our civilization onto the path of Higher Humanities. And from there, everything else will fall into place guided by higher knowledge and wisdom.

### PLEIADES PERSPECTIVE

There is always a logical chain of command—not as you utilize it as "right of passage" but according to learning and true knowledge.

Wherever there are thinking forms of life, there are established laws everywhere. Each, from the position of spiritual development of the tribe's leaders, has taken laws from the true natural law and expressed them in responsible form within human-natural law. In consequence these laws are of natural logic, and are not illogical and primitive, such as ones established on your world. In your governments, pure worldly-material power casts the laws--usually to render you ones who must follow the laws helpless to stand against that which the rulers put forth.

In any given society at whatever level of understanding, laws exist. As I stated prior to this, it is only where the Creational laws become self-evident do expressed laws fall away. This only occurs at very high spiritual levels, in pure-spiritual spheres, where materiality is a thing of the past. Material forms of life are still afflicted by too many mistakes, than that they can simply neglect laws appropriate to their level of existence.

As a society, however, becomes advanced to the extent of foisting off their own behaviors upon other species and other planetary placements which bring evil and destruction upon the inhabitants, things are taken to a higher level of authority and Cosmic law comes into the picture.

Growth, in general, in the Pleiadian sense for the most part, is of a more spiritual level and consequently more humane, which certainly cannot, at this time, be stated regarding your form of law. You have almost no form of equality of justice.

When we speak of "heavy" crimes in the Pleiades system, for instance, there is no longer punishment by elimination and injury to the physical body, as is your

barbarous habit—either that or a buy/sell justice system. The higher energy forms require that the fallible creatures be exiled to other worlds used exclusively for this purpose.

To such worlds are exiled only creatures of the same sex. In that way propagation is prevented and no descendants are produced. The exiled ones are left to their own means on these worlds and have to care for themselves with their own hands. No machinery or apparatus is left at their disposal, and they are forbidden to produce such things. To assure this objective these worlds are controlled and secretly produced means are eliminated for long periods of retraining time. In addition, any contact to any others is closed off—the inhabitants are locked into the planet system.

On some worlds, the fallible creatures are also exiled to great islands, if the grade of fallibility on the concerned world is very low. This manner of punishment assures security, and at the same time the fallible ones are no burden to the natural society. Moreover, this form of punishment is humane and suitable because the fallible ones are not obstructed in their development. Does it begin to bring memories of your own beginnings, perhaps? Could it be that you are a "prison" planet? Of course, for God always gives unto his creations a place to reform, restructure, recreate "serve their time", so to speak. Teachers and guides, wardens and guards are always sent to guide and effort at rehabilitation—then there is a graduation and if rehabilitation into truth and rightness of action is accomplished, the "inmates" move on and the negative unlearned ones are placed into other suitable accommodations until they DO learn Universal behavior. Most of Earth real criminals never see the inside of a prison for the real criminals of humanity are the ones who set up the false teachings and the heinous laws which create injustice, force and degradation unto the soul.

In very ancient times different fallible creatures were exiled from different worlds in this Universe to your Earth, as well as from our race also. We do not keep "dates" and "calendars" as do you so let us consider it was "a long time ago". Since in our Pleiades star system, there is interplanetary travel and interchange, the laws are very similar on all inhabited orbs and will do for general purposes of discussion at this time.

Our races are monogamous, after a thorough clearing up of facts in respect to belonging together. Mistakes, of course, cannot be excluded for the life-forms are not very far advanced of your own races, but these, if necessary, are still later eliminated. Descendants are regulated by the highest council, meaning that a definite amount of births within a defined amount of time and space is observed, so as to preserve the race without overpopulating. It is totally controlled by responsible "ACTIONS" and not "control" by artificial means, devices nor destruction of "accidents"—there simply are no "accidents" through total dedication of self-responsible actions.

Married couples remain in that alliance during their life-experience cycle. When you have careful pre-union understanding and friendship, then you have no problem with irresponsible behavior for a marriage represents friendships within the boundaries of Law of balance and harmony and total responsibility to the planet upon which all must reside. Since the physical greed, power and social needs of the procreation act are evolved out of the picture, procreation is with intent and great planning in responsibility. Since Pleiadians live to be hundreds and hundreds of years of age, it requires this same discipline over a period of many centuries.

Pleiadians do have one of the highest forms of human civilizations for the needs of the balanced planet are strictly adhered unto and ones who refuse the responsibility are given homes in places such as Earth. When ones who have broken lesser obligations are placed, it is often that the "prison" if you will, becomes inappropriate for their deviation of behavior—or rehabilitation is fulfilled, and then "graduation" day arrives and/or the planet becomes so unbalanced that the darker forms of experience are placed elsewhere—as with your planet.

There will be evolution into higher dimensional values and density and fully developed ones will transverse with her. The totally negative life-forms will be separated away and placed in suitable "classrooms". The guides and wardens will have served their time of duty and will be allowed to further experience according to growth levels--or simply return to God-Source. Many of you will desire returning to Pleiades to experience awhile in that goodly environment; many will wish to move with Earth into Radiance of Shan and many of you will wish to return, or remain, with the healing planet to nurture and re-create a habitable placement.

I specifically used the term "monogamous" because we do not use without responsibility, the sexual act and, therefore, there is no need of multiple partners. Persons in need of care and life-nurturing assistance are cared for properly and not in any way USED for the personal experience of lust, greed and/or sexual misbehavior. Marriage and creation are most highly esteemed and most carefully regarded in all respects. This is why we denounce the "behavior" of deviant groups--not the love and energy exchange of people. A friend can be as or more dear than a spouse but there is no physical sexual actions intruded into the relationship. Children ARE NOT ACCIDENTS! FROM IRRESPONSIBLE BEHAVIOR--NOR ARE THE BASE DISEASES STEMMING FROM THESE UNIONS.

Divorce as you know it is insufficient and admitted in only the worst cases, such as when one of the union is exiled. This is most rare indeed. Our laws have worked in harmonious balance for millenniums.

#### ALL KNOWLEDGE AND TRUTH ALREADY PRESENT

It is important to consider still another matter of which I shall often be in the reminding. All truth and knowledge has remained preserved upon your place as brought forth or transmitted right up to this present epoch, though it may be totally forgotten, somewhat forgotten, disregarded and/or lost by the Earth human. As truth, knowledge, wisdom, and love, and all power of the spirit are unchangeable and constant, and the same in the present, this all must be conceived there and continue upward into man's higher understanding. In other words, truth, knowledge, wisdom, love and so forth, must simply be brought together again—remembered and integrated.

What you call, by an old (for you) language, the backward relating "religion", should for this case, and which has to be done, by the same old language, be called "rel-e-geon". The definition of the word as broken into meaning indicates that "all has to be brought together again", which is to be considered rel-e-geously, but not religiously. In consequence, the already existing materials should be newly assembled, to lead into the future. After the "relegeon" must begin the way of evolution, which has a two-fold meaning. You know one meaning of evolution as development and unfolding in the sense of something already existing, but still concealed, that must develop, which in a spiritual sense means, must "rise from the sub-conscious towards the conscious".

The second meaning of this term has been lost to you for a long period of time, namely that something not yet existing is explored, developed, and unfolded, and "becomes". Because this meaning of evolution was lost, man lives under a false impression that evolving material already exists to be unfolded and developed. However, it is that the indwelling spirit has stored those matters and things which it collected in the course of its material existence in material bodies and lives. This, according to your understanding, is a very large bunch, but in truth is very little in comparison to all that IS.

During innumerable further experiences, the spirit must explore further, must search and must find; thus he must assemble further knowledge, recognitions and experiences which then establish themselves in him as faculties. Because the spirit continues after the material death of the body and exists within spheres of living of the "other world", it works upon the achieved results of the other experiences, and fixes these results inside it in what you call the "sub-conscious". Upon taking up the human form of life, the obtained knowledge and faculty is anchored in the sub-conscious, and must evolve slowly in the human form of life to help in new lessons and recognitions toward developing conscious talents—the God consciousness or "higher supra-conscious" is a compilation of all of soul experience.

Allow us to close this segment for I wish to discuss prior contacts, their purpose and dispersion of information. It is as usually occurs when higher energy forms touch one

another for purpose of presenting truth and spiritual knowledge—the human becomes entangled with that which is exciting, human and greedy in intent. The truth of the higher purpose becomes misplaced in the contact with the unexpected and exploitation swings into full action. The subject and purpose of the contacts become lost in the reality of the physical presentation. In other words, the Pleiadians become the point and not the purpose of their presence. Once man has been distracted and the slightest projection of falseness of intent enters the picture—the contact is usually lost to God's intended fullness of purpose for controversy becomes the issue—not God's message. So be it.

#### WORLD DESTINY LIES IN MOTHER LOVE

The destiny of the world today is in the hands of the women of the world. At no time in human history has the healing balm of mother love been so urgently needed nor so saddeningly missing.

Woman is created to hold in the deepest depths of her soul the urge to give and to protect. Her role on Earth is to nourish and give of herself as Mother Earth so bounteously gives from her body to your bodies.

Man's way of life all down through the ages has submerged woman's rightful place beside her mate and made her role that of an "appendage" rather than that of an equal half of a perfect whole.

Corruptness has become the way of life of mankind. Your world today is indeed "sick"—there is trouble in every land—in every home. All men—everywhere—need the healing power of mother love. Greed, doubt and fear fill men's hearts. WHY? The cause of all these negative traits springs from a deep-rooted sense of insecurity. Only LOVE can cure the world's ills—and Mother love can and will bring BALANCE to your world if women would express their innate desires of love and protections and cease the facade of masculine demands.

There is a beautiful writing in a book called THE BROKEN WINGS, By Kahlil Gibran who wrote in his native Arabic. He has written so beautifully of "mother" in so many places but I wish to share a most beauteous passage.

"...The most beautiful word on the lips of mankind is the word 'Mother' and the most beautiful call is the call of 'my Mother'. It is a word full of hope and love, a sweet and kind word coming from the depths of the heart. The mother is everything—she is our consolation in sorrow, our hope in misery, and our strength in weakness. She is the source of love, mercy, sympathy, and forgiveness. He who loses his mother loses a pure soul who blesses and guards him constantly.

"Everything in nature bespeaks the mother. The sun is mother of Earth and gives it its nourishment of heat; it never leaves the universe at night until it has put the Earth to sleep to the song of the sea and the hymn of trees and flowers. It produces them, nurses them, and weans them. The trees and flowers become kind of mothers of their great fruits and seeds. And the mother, the prototype of all existence, is the eternal spirit, full of beauty and love.... The word 'mother' is hidden in our hearts and it comes upon our lips in hours of sorrow and happiness as the perfume comes from the heart of the rose and mingles with clear and cloudy air".

## GOD'S PURPOSEFUL INTENT FOR MAN AND THE POWER OF MOTHER LOVE

We will make an effort herein to explain God's purpose in placing man on earths of Creation's starry systems and how far man has progressed to this date.

Science has tried to prove how life came into the world. In so doing, many scientists have left God entirely out of their thinking by attempting to prove that life came into the world through the congealing of a mythical ooze, or a primordial substance, as a basis of life. Intelligence is presumed to come through the development of the bodies thus created, and each body is presumed to have a separate mind of its own.

It seems strange that the existence of water was not questioned as it aided in creating the substances which gave birth to humans and forests and millions of other living things. Do you not see that the truth was there in the beginning and became distorted in the retelling and in the tampering to suit the would-be rulers? IT IS SO OBVIOUS THAT IT STARTLES THE IMAGINATION. ONES WHO WOULD HEAR THE TRUE STORY FAILED TO UNDERSTAND AND PROJECTED FORTH THE ERRONEOUS PERCEPTION AND THROUGH THE EONS OF TIME YOU END UP WITH NO TRUTH.

This is tantamount to saying there is no Creator. It certainly was not intentional for these scientists to leave God out of His Own Creation for most of them would be shocked if they were accused of being atheists.

In order to describe and analyze the cause of man's present condition, we must go back to the beginning of history as you have experienced it. Even before the emergence of man from some Sahara jungle swamp, there have been killing instruments such as the stone hatchet and the spearhead which are even at this date being unearthed. These indicate that war began in the jungle, but no one has reasoned WHY. Man began to conquer man because he resented another getting the food he was hunting for himself.

From the early dawn of life, greed multiplied in him and has continued to do so up to this very moment when man still preys upon man.

Greed brought misery to the Egyptians, the Hebrews and the Chinese thousands of years before the story of Adam being the first man to be born on earth came into being — how totally absurd.

A colossal mistake was made in this Adam and Eve story which gave no import to woman because she was believed to have come from the rib of man. (If anything, this story should have been given in reverse since man is conceived, nurtured and given birth from the womb of woman). It made woman inconsequential and a creature designed to obey man. To make the sting still greater, man claimed that God cursed her for creating sin.

Woman was always considered more lowly as a mental mate and still is in many countries. In the days of the Pilgrims, women were subjected to strict obedience and claimed to be sinful. Remember the scarlet letter "S" branded on the forehead? The woman-not the man who had equally "sinned" and thought up the sin in the first place-was forced to wear this dreaded sign on her forehead or breast for the rest of her physical life-often dying and returning with vengeance on her mind to "get even with the male" and I believe, in general, she has accomplished the task. And man has no notion of what to do about it now-he has lost his helpmate as his very partner and loving, nurturing mate has turned into feminists and controllers. The role of man as "household support" has been lost forever as more and more women have had to go forth from the family circle to feed and clothe the offspring of this "sexual rite/right".

The life of a woman back in those olden days became that of a slave—a commodity. Man was the master of the house then, and he remains so in many Asiatic countries today. In the Orient and most Mediterranean countries, women slaved for their masters who ruled them as strictly as they would their slaves and work animals.

Everyone is familiar with the Arab who sat in front of his tent and let his many wives work for him—how about Sabah (of Kuwait) and his 80 wives? You know, the one you just went to protect his Kingdom for? The one you allowed your own sons to be killed to reestablish in his thronedom? These wives tended his goats, his camels and horses and did all the work in the fields. The wealthy Arab kept his wives in harems where they were watched over by "keepers", men who had been robbed of their manhood and were known as "eunuches". Today there is some change which has developed gradually in countries like Arabia and Egypt. It is nice to see dignity slowly coming to women by the removal of the veil here and there and allowing them to converse with men. Note however, that this is still quite a facade for the Arab woman still may not drive and the Arabian women are still not permitted to sit at the table with their men although they are the ones who prepare the meals. Yes, beloved American women—

these are the very kinds of people you sent your sons and your own daughters to "restore" order to.

This indicates how far away from the goal of "equally divided pairs of opposites" your civilization still is and is a reflecting comparison between past and present ages.

Well, you might say, "Old George treats Barbara pretty well!" Indeed and guess who had the most power and money at the onset of their relationship??? With ones like this it is not LOVE and not even "sex", it is a joint sweep to attain massive control and power! The offspring are to their ears in every dastardly project on the globe. When this kind of morality is handed down from generation to generation—what expect ye of a civilization?

Let us return to the days when man first made himself the greatest enemy of himself, which he is to this very day.

Greed was generated by the invention of money and the usury system in Babylon-now, you knew that, didn't you? Hatonn has told you this several times and even the Bible and Immanuel told you this. With money came the desire for power, power to control other men. And increasing power brought man nearer and nearer to his degradation.

As man's greed for money and desire for power continued to increase, heinous crimes including murder were unhesitatingly being resorted to. Holdups and killings had become so commonplace that even children killed for the mere pleasure of killing, often killing their own fathers and mothers.

Yes indeed, Hatonn, or myself, will get back to the Khazarian subject as quickly as we can do so for there in that historical documentation of the species during those early days was plotted the roadmap unto today.

We will refer to the people of the moment as "Jews" for that is what they later labeled themselves and most of the historians refer to the group as such for meaning and understanding. Harry Shapiro's contribution, THE JEWISH PEOPLE: A BIOLOGICAL HISTORY, gives great insight into the times which evolved from these early historical people.

"The wide range of variations between Jewish populations in their physical characteristics and the diversity of the gene frequencies of their blood groups render any unified racial classification for them a contradiction in terms. For although modern racial theory admits some degree of polymorphism or variation within the racial group, it does not permit distinctly different groups, measured by its own criteria of race, to be identified as one. To do so would make the biological purposes of racial classification futile and the whole procedure arbitrary and meaningless.

Unfortunately, this subject is rarely wholly divorced from non-biological considerations, and despite the evidence efforts continue to be made to somehow segregate the Jews as a distinct racial entity".

My only point at this writing is to give insight into the mingling of races and cultures and not to make a point of morality. The "Jews" however, demand to set themselves aside and have their own religion and nation and be the ONLY nation in the world allowed to do so. So, the subject must be addressed in any historical document of earth evolution.

There was a twin phenomenon which developed and continued to blossom—diversity in somatic features and conformity to the host-nation. The "Jews" were "business people"—merchants and bankers, lenders and money managers. So what of the so-called, self-labeled "Jews": are they of pure race, modified more or less by environmental influences, or are they a religious sect composed of racial elements acquired by proselytism and inter-marriage during their migration in various parts of the world? Let us see what one of their own historians reports:

"Beginning with Biblical evidence and traditions, it appears that even in the beginning of the formation of the tribe of Israel they were already composed of various racial elements...We find in Asia Minor, Syria and Palestine at that time many races—the Amorites, who were blondes, dolichocephalic, and tall; the Hittites, a dark-complexioned race, probably of Mongoloid type; the Cushites, a negroid race; and many others. With all these the ancient Hebrews intermarried, as can be seen in many passages in the Bible...".

The prophets may thunder against "marrying daughters of a strange god", yet the promiscuous Israelites were not deterred, and their leaders were foremost in giving a bad example. Even the first patriarch, Abraham, cohabited with Hagar, an Egyptian; Joseph married Asenath, who was not only Egyptian but the daughter of a priest; Moses married a Midianite, Zipporah; Samson, the Jewish hero, was a Philistine; King David's mother was a Moabite, and he married a princess of Geshur; as for good King Solomon (whose mother was a Hittite), "he loved many strange women, including the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites..." And so the chronique scandaleuse goes on. The Bible also makes it clear that the royal example was imitated by many, high and low. Besides, the biblical prohibition of marrying Gentiles exempted female captives in times of war-and there was no shortage of them. The Babylonian exile did not improve racial purity; even members of priestly families married Gentile women. In short, at the beginning of the Diaspora, the Israelites were already a thoroughly hybridized race. So, of course, were most historic nations, and the point would not need stressing if it were not for the persistent myth of the Biblical Tribe having preserved its racial purity throughout the ages.

Another important source of interbreeding were the vast numbers of people of the most varied races converted to Judaism. Witness to the proselytizing zeal of the Jews of earlier times are the black-skinned Falasha of Abyssinia, and this is proven by the raids into Ethiopia this very day to recover "black" Jews into Israel. But world, beware, the Khazarian Elite of this new state of Israel do not plan to intermingle—they plan to enslave the lesser races for themselves, the Khazar Elite.

Jewish proselytizing reached its peak in the Roman Empire between the fall of the Jewish state and the rise of Christianity. Many patrician families in Italy were converted, but also the royal family which ruled the province of Adiabene. Philo speaks of numerous converts in Greece; Falvius Josephus relates that a large proportion of the population of Antioch was Judaized; St. Paul met with proselytes on his travels more or less everywhere from Athens to Asia Minor. "The fervour of proselytism", was indeed one of the most distinctive traits of Judaism during the Greco-Roman epoch--a trait which it never possessed in the same degree either before or since--until NOW. It cannot be doubted that Judaism in this way made numerous converts during two or three centuries. The enormous growth of the Jewish nation in Egypt, Cyprus, and Cyrene cannot be accounted for without supposing an abundant infusion of Gentile blood. Proselytism swayed alike the upper and the lower classes of society. BUT THESE WERE NOT SEMITES, SO WE REPEAT-THE JEWS WHO ACCUSE OF ANTI-SEMITISM, THOSE WHO SPEAK AGAINST THE ACTIONS OF A GROUP OF SO-CALLED "JEWS"--OPENLY LIE FOR THEY ARE NOT EVEN JUDEANS NOR JUDAISTS AND CERTAINLY ARE NOT SEMITES.

DURING THE PERIOD OF TIME BETWEEN 1921 AND 1925, OUT OF EVERY 100 MARRIAGES INVOLVING JEWS IN GERMANY--42 WERE MIXED. IT IS NOW PROVEN THAT IN THE HOLOCAUST THERE WERE A MAXIMUM OF SOME 300,000 PERSONS KILLED--EXTERMINATED. THESE WERE THE JUDAISTS, MANY OF SEPHARDIC LINE, OR "TRUE" JEWS. THEY HAD SOJOURNED IN SPAIN FOR MORE THAN A MILLENNIUM. THE ASHKENAZI JEWS OR "KHAZARIAN" JEWS WERE THE MAJOR EXTERMINATORS IN THE GERMAN HOLOCAUST. HATONN WILL BE WRITING ON THIS AT GREAT LENGTH IF YOU WILL BE PATIENT.

WHY DO I BRING THIS UP AGAIN NOW? BECAUSE THIS GROUP OF ELITE BANKSTER CONTROLLERS ARE THE VERY ANTI-CHRIST OF WHICH HISTORY AWAITS THE ARMAGEDDON. IT IS TIME YOU ONES QUIET YOUR BIGOTRY OUTCRY FOR YOU DON'T KNOW OF WHAT YOU SPEAK! YOU ARE CHILDREN OF THE LIE AND IGNORANT TO HISTORY AND IT WILL BE YOUR ENSLAVEMENT AND DOWNFALL.

I quote briefly from the 1920 updated instructions of the Zionist Elders Protocols: No. 17. "Let us take care not to hinder the marriage of our men with Christian girls, for

through them we shall get our foot into the most closely locked circles. If our daughters marry Goyim (Gentiles, Semites, Shemites) they will be no less useful, for the children of a Jewish mother are OURS. Let us foster the idea of free love, that we may destroy among Christian women attachment to the principle and practices of their religion".

This is the increasing power which has brought man nearer and nearer to his degradation.

As man's greed for money and desire for power continued to increase, heinous crimes including murder were unhesitatingly being resorted to, as I said above. You are back again to the days where it is quite prevalent for children to kill for the mere pleasure of killing-often their own fathers and mothers-you had best read your non-news.

# **Bibliography**

Phoenix Journals N° 13 – Skeletons in The Closet; Intro, chapters 1-7;

Phoenix Journals N° 14 -- R. R. P.PS. Vol. 1; chapters 8, 13, 20, 21;

Phoenix Journals N° 15 -- R.R.P.P. Vol. 2; chapter 18

Phoenix Journals N° 20 -- Mossad Connection; chapter 8, 23, 24;

Phoenix Journals N° 24 – Shrouds of The Seventh Seal; chapter 6;

Phoenix Journals N° 25 -- The Bitter Communion Altars of Hemlock; chapters 3, 23;

Phoenix Journals N° 30 -- Return of The Phoenix; chapters 17, 18, 21;

Phoenix Journals N° 37 -- Science of The Cosmos; chapters 12, 14;

Phoenix Journals N° 38 -- The Dark Charade; chapter 1;

Phoenix Journals N° 42 -- Unholy Alliance Anti-Divine; chapter 3;

Phoenix Journals N° 84 -- Changing Perspectives, chapiter 13;

Phoenix Journals N° 101 -- The Breathing Dead & Cement Children; chapter 2;

Phoenix Journals N° 116 -- Heed Not False Teaching; chapter 10